THE ABRIDGEMENT OR SVMMARIE OF THE SCO[T] Chronicles, with a ſhort deſcription of *their originall, from the comming of Gathelus*, their firſt Progenitour, out of *Greciainto Egypt. And their comming* into Portingall and Spaine: and of their Kings and Governours in Spaine, Ireland and Albion, now called *S*cotland (how beit the whole number bee not extant) with a true Chronologie of all their Kings,

Their Reignes, Deaths, and Burials, from *Fergusius, the firſt King of Scotland, vntill* his Royall Maieſtie, now happily raigning over all Great Britaine and Ireland, and all the Iles to them appertaining.

With a true deſcription and diviſion of the whole Realme of Scotland, and of the principall Cities, *Townes, Abbies, Forts, Caſtles, Townes, and* Rivers, and of the Commodities in everie part thereof, and of the Iles in generall: With a memoriall of the moſt rare and wonderfull things in *S*cotland.

Latelie corrected and augmented.

EDINBVRGH,
Printed by *Iohn Wreittoun* 1633.

Sibillae.

Ex Scota, Nata Pharonis, Regis Egypti,
vt Veteres tradunt, Scotia nomen habet.

Of King Pharaohs daughter, Scots of great fame,
The realm of Scotland hath the original & name.

Hector Boetius.

Ni fallat fatum, Scoti, quocunque locatum
Inuenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

Raphael Holinshed.

Except old Sawes doe faile,
and Wisards wits bee blinde:
The Scots in place must raigne,
where they this Stone shall finde.

To

MONIPENNIE, John
STC 18015 b

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Monarch, *IAMES* by the grace *God*, *King of Great Britaine*, France and Ireland, defender of the Faith, &c.

IT may bee by many juſtly (moſt gracious Soveraigne) imputed to mee for no ſmall preſumption, to preſent vnto your Royall Majeſtie, a Prince of ſo great learning and excellent judgement, theſe ſimple fruits of my vnskilfull endevours taken in this ſhort Abridgement. In moſt humble ond obedient manner, I doe preferre vnto your Highneſſe theſe my weake and vnlearned labours, according to my abilitie, which though vnworthie they bee of ſo great a Princely favour, as well for the meanneſſe of mee the Writer, as for the plainenеſſe and rudeneſſe of the ſtile, yet if for the Worthineſſe of the matter, and of your Majeſties great accuſtomed clemencie, you vouchſaf them your Highnes favourable regard, they ſhall bee as fortunate, as if they had beene compoſed by greater and more learned men. wherein briefly may bee ſeene, the great and infinit mercie of God towards your Royall perſon, that it hath pleaſed his ſuperexcellent Wiſdome, by his mightie power to preſerue your Highneſſe auncient Kingdome of Scotland vnconquered, vnder the Empyre and government of an hundreth and ſixe Kings, your Majeſties royall progenitors: and in ſpeciall,

when almost the whole World was brought vnder the Romane Empire by the sword. Also to reduce in one peaceable Monarch, these ancient mightie lands and many Ilands, which haue beene divided in many severall Kingdomes, one of Britons, 7. of Saxons, one of Scots, one of Picts, one of Orknay, and sixe of Ireland: also some of the valiant and illustre noble actes of your Highnesse, most royall and auncient progenitors, & of their raignes lives, deaths, and burials. Accept them, most mightie Monarch, I most humblie beseech your royall Mvjestie, in your Highnesse gracious protection, and according to my bounden duetie incessantly with all humilitie, I will pray the great God of all might and power (to his eternall glorie) long to preserue your Royall Majestie, and your gracious Queene in blessed health and peace, to raigne over these your Highnesse great vnited Kingdomes, and to enlarge the same, and your Majesties most Royall and hopefull posteritie to the worlds end.

Your Majesties most humble

and obedient Subject,

I. M.

THE ABRIDGEMENT or ſummarie of the *SCOTTISH Chronicle*.

With a ſhort Deſcription of their originall from the comming of *Gathelus*, their Progenitour, out of *Græcia* into *Egypt, and of their Kings and Governours in Spaine, Ireland*, and *Albion*: (howbeit the whole number bee not extant) with a true Chronologie of all the Kings, lineally deſcended from *Fergusius* the firſt King of Scotland, vntill his ſacred Maieſtie, now happily raigning over all Great Britaine, Ireland, and all the Iſles to them appertaining.

Gathelus Son of *Cecrops*, King of *Athens*, by his inſolence made many invaſions in *Macedonia*, and *Achaia*, in *Græcia*. And becauſe he could not ſuffer correction, hee with many valiant *Grecians* came into *Egypt*, and followed *Pharao* in his warres againſt the *Aethiopians*; who with great crueltie had waſted the moſt part of *Egypt*, vnto *Memphis*, the principall Citie of that Realme: *Pharoa*

with ſupport of *Gathelus* vanquiſhed and overcame the *Æthiopians* in a moſt dangerous battell. And *Gathelus* valiantly vanquiſhed and wanne their principall Citie, called *Meroe*. After this great victorie he beeing a luſtie perſon, ſtrong of bodie, and of a great ſpirit, wanne great favour with the King and his familiars, that the Kings Daughter, *Scota*, was given in marriage vnto *Gathelus*, with many lands. Shortly after, *Pharao* dyed, and another *Pharao* ſucceeded, who oppreſt the *Iſraelites* with great ſervitude and tyrannie. *Gathelus* abhorring ſuch crueltie, conferring with *Moſes*; alſo having reſpouſe of the Oracles of *Egypt*, was foreſeene of the plagues to come vpon *Egypt*, made proviſion for all things neceſſarie for ſayling, and tooke ſhipping with his wife *Scota* and his valiant *Grecians* and many *Egyptians* from the River *Nilus*, the yeare of the world 2453. After long ſayling and travell, hee arrived at the land of *Numidia*: being ſtopped to land, he pulled vp ſayles, and with a dangerous and painefull paſſage through the Straites hee landed in one part of *Spaine*, then called *Luſitania*, by his arrivall called *Portgathel*, now *Portĥingall*: at his landing the old inhabitants came

Hector Boetius. Andreas Melvinus. Raphael Holinſhed.

came againſt him with arrayed battell, whom hee vanquiſhed. He builded one Citie vpon the River *Munda*, then called *Brachare*, now called *Barſolona*. Then after, he came into the North part of *Spaine*, now called *Gallicia*, where he builded a Citie called *Brigance*, now *Compoſtella*, where hee reigned with Princely dignitie, and inſtituted lawes, and named his people *Scottes*, after his wife *Scota*: for ſhee had borne vnto him two Sonnes, twinnes, *Hiber*, and *Himecus*. He brought with him from *Egypt* the Marble fatall Chayre, which was tranſported to *Ireland*, and to *Albion*, now called *Scotland*: wherein all their Kings were crowned, vntill the time of King *Edward* the firſt, who tranſported the whole ancient Regall Monuments of *Scotland*, with the Marble fatall Chayer to *Weſtminſter*, where it remaineth to this day.

The Scots ſhall brooke that Realme, as natiue ground,
(If weirds faile not) where ever this Chayre is found.

Gathelus ſitting in his Marble Chayre, within this Citie of *Brigance*, governed his people with Princely dignitie peaceablie, and inſtituted lawes. And ſeeing his peo-

ple increaſe with ſuch great multitude, and not willing to violate the band made with the old inhabitants, being informed by divers expert explorators, that there was an Ile oppoſite to *Spayne*, on the North, with a rude people inhabited, having no lawes nor maners: Therefore hee brought all the ſhippes he could get with expedition to the next Sea port, with ſufficient proviſion, with *Hiber*, and *Himecus*, accompanied with valiant warriours, and ordained *Hiber* to bee Admirall to poſſeſſe the ſaid Ile, which they obeyed: and ſo hoyſing vp ſayle, with fortunate winds, arrived the fiſt day after in the ſaid Iland. Immediately landing, their people then pitched their Tents on the next trenches. The rude inhabitants amazed at the arriving and landing of ſuch a multitude of warriours, fled with their cattell and goods into their Cavernes. *Hiber* commanding certaine of his warriours to paſſe foorth; and if the inhabitants would bee willingly ſubdued, no ſlaughter to bee committed vpon them. The inhabitants being brought as priſoners to the Admirall, and ſeeing him merciſull, rendred themſelves and their goods: and hee received them with

ſuch

ſuch benevolence, that he ſuffered the old inhabitants to increaſe with his people, vnder one name and law, and called the land *Hibernia*, now *Ireland*. *Hiber* turning into *Spayne*, left his brother *Himecus* with a ſtrong gariſon of valiant warriours, with wiues and children to inhabite the land, and to hold the ſame vnder obedience and ſubjection. At his returne into *Spaine* his father being deceaſed, hee ſucceeded King, and augmented his Empyre, and conquered ſindry lands from the *Spaniards*, having with him at all times a ſtrong guard of valiant men. By his puiſſance and chivalrie hee ſubdued the people in ſuch maner, that he was holden in great eſtimation and reverence, that they were conſtrained to ſeeke his peace, the land beeing named after *Hiber*, *Hibernia*: the *Scottes* and old inhabitants grew vnder one name, and blood, with ſuch tender and friendly benevolence (not remembring of old injuries,) each one willing to defend his neighbour, (as well in peace as warres) as his brother or father. Of *Hiber* deſcended by long progreſſion, a great poſteritie lineally ſucceeding, amongſt whom were many Noble and famous Kings; howbeit the whole number of them are not extant.

Himecus

Himecus governed *Ireland*, in great felicitie, juſtice, and tranquillitie, both the *Scots* and the old inhabitants during his life time. Immediatly after his deceaſe, aroſe an odious controverſie betweene the *Scots* and the old inhabitans, for the government, everie Nation contending to haue a Governour of their owne blood, which contention enduring long time, at laſt they created two Governers, betweene whom were continuall battels and great ſlaughter on either ſide, through ambition and burning deſire to bee ſole Governour of all *Ireland*. After long & dangerous battels, the two people broken with ſundrie diſpleaſures, were conſtrained to take peace; howbeit the ſame endured but a ſhort time, each one of them purſuing other with battell; and yet they dwelt many yeares together, by enterchange of peace & warres. while at the laſt the *Scots* ſuffering many injuries, ſent their Embaſſadour to *Metellius*, who was then King of *Scots* in *Spaine*, deſiring to haue ſupport againſt the old inhabitants of *Ireland*, declaring them to be a rude wilde people, impatient to ſuffer any Empire aboue them; ſo that the *Scots* can haue no tranquillitie, vnleſſe the ſaid people were the more ſpeedily tamed and ſubdued. This

foreſaid meſſage was the more acceptable to the King *Metellius*: for it concerned the Common-wealth both of the *Scots* Nation in *Spaine* and *Ireland*, deſcending (by long progreſſion) of one linage and blood, and willingly ſatisfying the aforeſaid Ambaſſadours requeſt, truſting the ſame to be no leſſe honor and glory to himſelfe, as profit to his friends. Therefore the King ſent his 3. ſonnes, *Hermoneus*, *Ptolomeus*, and *Hibert*, with a great Armie of valiant men into *Ireland*, where they with right dangerous battels vanquiſhed the old inhabitants, and brought them vnder ſubjection. *Hermoneus* returning into *Spaine*, left his two brethren, to governe the Land, who governed the ſame long time after in great tranquillitie and juſtice, inſtituting lawes, and inſtructed the Prieſts to make incenſe and ſacrifice in the ſame maner as the *Egyptians* vſed: ſo both the people increaſed many yeares in great felicity, peace & riches, during the government of *Ptolomeus* and *Hibert*, and long after their deceaſe. But too great proſperitie engendreth evill maners; & cauſeth men to work often diſpleaſures upon themſelues, finding no forraigne enemies to invade them at home. The people after long peace were divided for the government, contending

tending for the ſame with great rigour and ſlaughter on both ſides, vntill the one had almoſt vtterly deſtroied the other, if they had not beene reconciled by a Noble man, named *Thanaus*, principall Ambaſſadour, ſent by the King, then raigning over the *Scottes* in *Spaine* (rejoycing of the felicitie ſucceeding to his friends) and to cauſe them by his prudent conſultation, to increaſe together vnder one miude. *Thanaus* being a prudent man, bearing neutrall affection to both the parties perſwaded them at ſundrie conventions to remoue all contention, and to elect one (whom they thought moſt expedient) to be their King, and to bee obedient to him in all their government. Through this perſwaſion the whole people had ſuch fervent deſire to haue a King, that all old injuries being forgotten, they appoynted *Thanaus* to elect a King, whom hee thought moſt expedient, and hee, ſeeing their minds willing to haue a neutrall King, declaring to them that there was in *Spaine*, a Noble Prince of great ſeveritie and juſtice, named, *Simon Brek*, well accuſtomed with their lawes, and lineally deſcended from the auncient King *Metellius*, whom he thoght moſt fitteſt to be their King The whole people hearing the name of *Si-*

mon

mon Brek, were well content to haue him their King, becauſe that name was eſteemed verie fortunate in thoſe dayes. Then after, with the conſent of the whole people, Ambaſſadours were ſent into *Spaine*, to requeſt the ſaid *Simon* to come into *Ireland*, to bee their King. Hee knowing by graue adviſement the intent of the Ambaſſadours, provided a great Fleete of Shippes, with all things neceſſarie, and finally by proſperous winds arrived in *Ireland*, where hee was ſolemnely received, and crowned in the Chayre of Marble, which hee brought out of *Spaine*, eſteemed as a moſt rich Iewell in thoſe dayes; from the beginning of the world 3314. From the flood of *Noah* 1658. From the building of Rome 102. Before the birth of Chriſt 651. Hee reigned with great felicitie peaceably fourty yeares, being ſpecially counſailed by the aforeſaid *Thanaus*, to whom hee gaue ſundrie lands, lying in the South part of *Ireland*, beſide the River *Birſus*, which lands are now called, *Dowdall*, where hee dwelt with the people hee brought with him out of the famous Citie *Brigance*, now calld *Compoſtella*. They were called, Brigandes; of whom after, by proceſſe of time, deſcended

deſcended many valiant and noble men, who came with *Fergusius* the firſt King in *Scotland*, by whom all the lands now called *Galoway*, were then called *Brigance*, whoſe inhabitants were ever full of manhood, & ſtrongeſt enemies againſt *Romanes*, *Britaines*, and *Pictes*. *Simon* deceaſed, his ſonne *Fanduf* ſucceeded King, after *Fanduf* ſucceeded *Ethion*: after *Ethion* ſucceeded *Glaucus*: after *Glaucus* ſucceeded *Nathaſil*: after *Nathaſil* ſucceeded *Rotheſay*.

Rotheſay was the firſt King that brought *Scots* with him in *Albion*. The firſt Ile that hee inhabited, hee called after his owne name, *Rotheſay*, the remanent Iles were called *Hebrides*; after *Hiber* the eldeſt ſonne of *Gathelus*. *Rotheſay* hearing the death of his father *Nathaſil*, he returned into *Ireland*, and was there crowned King. The yeare that *Scots* were brought out of *Ireland* into *Albion*, was from the Empyre of *Simon Brek* in *Ireland* 216. yeares; from the beginning of the world 3530. The *Scots* ſpred in ſundrie parts of *Albion*, lying farre North, and inhabited many Iles. The firſt part that they tooke poſſeſſion of, was named *Ardgael* from *Gathelus*, which now is called *Argile*. They being divided into ſundrie Tribes, elected certaine

Hec. Bo. Raph. Hol.

certaine Captaines to everie Tribe, to governe them both in peace and warre, having the name of their Captaines in great reverence, ſwearing by their names; which cuſtome was long obſerved in theſe Iles and the high lands. Then after, about 150. yeares, a baniſhed people, named *Picts*, came forth of *Denmarke* to ſearch a dwelling place, and after they were inhibited to land in *France*, *Britaine*, and *Ireland*, they landed in *Albion*, firſt in *Orknay*, of old called, The old Realme of the *Picts*. The Seas betweene *Orknay* and *Caithnes*, are called, *Pentland Firth*, and the lands now called *Louthean*, were of old called *Pentland*, after the name of the *Picts*. Then after, they came into *Caithnes*, *Ros*, *Murray*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Fife*, and *Louthean*, and excelled all the old inhabitants. They were a civill people, right ingenious and craftie both in peace and warres. After their planting in the aforeſaid parts, they elected a King to governe them, & hold them in juſtice, & made great policy in building of munitions, townes, and Caſtles. And becauſe they knew all people; without iſſue to ſucceed, ſhould periſh, they ſent their Ambaſſadours to the *Scots*, to haue their daughters in marriage, ſhewing (though they

The firſt comming of the Picts.

were

were of ſtrange blood) they ſhould not be ſo ſmally regarded, ſeeing they with no les prudence then manhood, haue ſuſtained incredible dangers both by Sea and land, and now lately conquered (through benevolence of the gods) right plenteous lands with ſuch peace and tranquillitie, that no other people may claime them by reaſon: truſting ſurely (if gods ſupport them) by their owne induſtrie to be equall to any their neighbours, both in peace and warres. Further, if the *Scots* condeſcended to their honourable deſires, it might be, they increaſing together (ſo ſtrong vnder one blood) that they might reſiſt the fury of their enemies the better, when it hapned them to be invaded. This Ambaſſage was not pleaſant to the Scots at the firſt, thinking it vnworthie to haue any ſociety or marriag with an vnknowne & baniſhed people: but by graue adviſement, and being profoundly reſolved, and finding themſelves as yet not able to reſiſt the force of the *Britons*, their old enemies, they determined to giue their daughters to the Picts in marriage, and to haue a band of peace with them, with conditions that everie one of them ſhal enjoy the lands which pertained vnto them before the marriage, and to concur together, with their

whole

whole puiſſance, as oft as they were invaded by enemies. Any that did offence to any of them, ſhould be reputed as enemies to them both. And as oft as the Crowne of the Picts ſhould come in queſtion for lack of an heire, the King to bee elected of the neereſt of the womans blood. Theſe conditions accepted on all ſides, the Scots gaue their daughters in marriage to the Picts. The Britons ſuſpecting this marriage, & dreading the increaſing of this confederat people vnder one blood in ſhort time, that neither might the Britons for the time preſent, nor their poſterity reſiſt the puiſſance of theſe two vnited people: Therefore being minded to deſtroy them both, and to invade them with fraudulent ſlights, rather then with any force of battell, and ſending their Ambaſſadours to the Picts, allured the Picts to violate their band with the Scots. By this perſwaſion, and craftie dealing of the Britaines, the band was diſſolved; end mooving occaſion of battell againſt the Scots, commanded by generall edict, no Scots to be found in their bounds at a prefixed day, vnder paine of death. The day being expired, all Scots within their bounds were killed without mercie, as breakers of their lawes. The Scots impatient to ſuſtaine ſuch injuries,

ries, killed as many of the Picts; ſo there followed continuall killing and murther on all ſides, not regarding affinitie, blood, time, nor place. In this maner the peace diſſolved, the Picts denounced battell to the Scots: then after followed continuall incurſions and invaſions on either parties. The Scots aſſembling in *Argile*, were ſufficiently reſolved, that the battell that they were to hold, was not onely againſt the Picts, but alſo againſt the Britons. Therefore it was agreed, to ſend their Ambaſſadours to their ancient Progenitors and friends in *Ireland*, to haue their ſupport and counſell in this moſt dangerous matter: and for that pluralitie of Captaines (as often occurreth) raiſeth ſedition, the beſt is to elect one to haue Empire aboue the reſt, by whoſe manhood and counſell, they might defend their lives and liberties, againſt a falſe and perjured people, invading them without any occaſion. The Ambaſſadours being directed to *Ireland* complained of the wicked offence done by the Picts, and deſired ſupport.

Ferquardus) then being King of the Scots in Ireland) greatly moved for the diſpleaſure done to his friends in *Albion*, ſent his ſonne *Ferguſius*, a wiſe and a valiant Prince, with many

many valiant ſouldiers, and to give them the more eſperance, & aſſurance of permanent & good fortune, he ſent with them the fatal Marble Chayre. *Fergusius* was the more pleaſantly received by the Scots of *Albion*, becauſe their Cõmonwealth approched to great danger, by a moſt perillous apparant battel. Then after, a Counſell was called in *Ardgile*, where *Fergusius* made a large Oration, & acceptable Speach. Therefore by graue conſultation, they cõdeſcended to be governd by the Empire of one King, as well in peace as in any trouble appearing againſt their enemies. Furthermore, to remoue all ſuſpitiõ of hatred (becauſe everie Tribe deſired a King of their owne linag) they elected *Fergusius*, both for his noble blud, & other his excellẽt vertues, to be their King: moreover, he was ſo approved in martiall deeds & juſtice, that no Captaine of the tribs might be any waies cõpared vnto him:

Fergusius the firſt King of Scots (in *Albion*, now called Scotland) ſon to *Ferquhard* King of Ireland, was crowned in the fatal Marble chair, which he broght with him (by reſpons of the gods) to eſtabliſh his reign in Scotland. The yeare frõ the creatiõ of the world 3641 before the cõming of Chriſt 330. in the firſt yere of the 112. *Olimpiad*. in the 421 yere after

Hec. Bo. Ralph. Hol Ioh. Iohnſtonius.

the building of *Rome*, about the beginning of the 4 Monarchy. When *Alexander* the great vāquiſhed *Darius*, the laſt Monarch of *Perſia*, in the reign of king *Chimarus* king of Britons, the king imployd his whole mind to reſiſt the injury of this battel, moved by the Picts, he calling al the Captains, ordained them to bee prepared with forty dayes proviſion, to paſſe with him: he made an agreement & concord amongſt all his Nobles & Captaines, commaunding his people to be obedient to their Captaines, hee making ſacrifice to his gods (as the cuſtome was) praying the gods to tak vengeance of the partie that was the firſt occaſion of battell againſt other, and to grant him ſuch felicity in his juſt defence, that victory might ſucceed to him without any great damage of his people. The Picts aſſembled an army, with many Britons cōcurring to their ſupport, appear'd on either ſide a wicked & vnnaturall battell betweene two confederate people, friends, fathers & ſonnes. The Picts came firſt into the Scots lands, againſt whom with no leſſe courage then manhood, the king with his valiant Scots, with ancient armes diſplayed in forme of a Bāner, in which was a red Lion Rampant, in a field of gold, whilſt the Scots and Picts were in array in each o-

thers

others ſight; the armie of Britons ſtood in array alſo, deviſing what way they might deſtroy them both, with firme purpoſe, when the Scots and Picts were vanquiſhed, the one by the other, that the party victorious ſhould vtterly bee deſtroyed by their freſh army: and when both theſe peoples were deſtroyed by this ſleight, the Britons might enjoy both their Realmes in *Albion*, without any impediment. This ſubtill ſleight was diſcovered to King *Ferguſius* by a baniſhed Briton: through which both the armies moved no leſſe by feare of enemies, then by their owne proper damage, prolonged the battell certaine dayes. King *Ferguſius* deſired communication with the King of Picts, who willingly, with ſome of his Nobles, had communication a long time together: after long conference; and deliberat conſultation with their counſellers on both parties, and ruthfull crying of the Picts wiues, beeing the Scottes daughters, peace was finally concluded betweene the two confederat people, vnder theſe conditions, redreſſe of all injuries, being made on all parties. The Britons (movers of this battell) ſhall bee reputed enemies to them both, all other charges to be at the pleaſure and will of the two Kings. And

when any enemie occurred, that they & their people ſhould conjoyne together, vnder one minde and ordinance. This peace being more ſtrongly corroborat, the kings returned home King *Fergusius* in a moſt dangerous battell, aſſiſted by the Picts, vanquiſhed the Britons, which time King *Coyl* or *Chimarus*, (vnwarilie keept by his Nobles) was killed in the land, after his name, then called *Coyl*, now *Kyle* in Scotland. After this victorie the King called his whole Nobles & ſubjects to a generall convention, & he making a large & plauſible Oration & ſpeech, the Nobles and Subjects condiſcended and agreed, that King *Fergusius* & his poſteritie ſhould poſſeſſe the Crowne of Scotland; whereupon Charters and Evidences were graunted to him and his ſucceſſors for ever.

Hec. Bo. Ral. Hol.

The Kingdome of Scotland beeing confirmed to King *Fergusius*, his heires and ſucceſſors, with deliberat counſell of his Nobles, hee divided the whole lands, then inhabited by the Scots, amongſt his Nobles and Captaines of the Tribs, by lots or cavils. The firſt lot chanced or fell vnto *Cornath*, Captaine & his Tribe; *viz.* the land of *Caithnes*, lying over againſt *Orknay*, betweene *Dunnisby* & the River of *Thane*. Secondly, to Captaine

Lutork,

Lutork, the lands betweene the water of *Thane* & *Neſſe*, now called *Ros*. This *Lutork* came with a band of valiant men, out of Ireland with King *Fergusius* into *Albion*. This land of *Ros* lyeth in bredth from *Cromarte*, to the water of *Lochtie*. In this countrie was the famous Caſtle of *Vrquhart*, of which the ruinous walles remaine in great admiration. Thirdly, the Captaine *Warroch*, the lands lying betweene *Spey* and *Neſſe*, from the Almaine to the Iriſh ſeas; the people inhabitants of this part (after their Captaine) were called, *Wars*, being ſeditious, they were expelled, & the *Murrayes* poſſeſſed the land, & called the ſame land, *Murray* land. Fourthly, to Captaine *Thalis*, the lands of *Boyne*, *Aynie*, *Bogewell*, *Gariot*, *Farmartyn*, and *Bowquhan*. Theſe Lands were then called vnder one name, *Thalia*, by the name of their Captaine. Fiftly, Captaine *Martoch*, all the lands of *Marre*, *Badzenoth* and *Lochquhaber*. The ſixt, to Captaine *Novance*, the lands of *Lorne* and *Kyntier*, with the high places and mountaines thereof, lying from *Marre* to the Iriſh Seas. The ſeventh, to *Atholus*, the lands of *Athole*, for he was deſcended of the Scots of Spaine, & came out of Spaine into Ireland, and

Hector Boetius.

and with *Fergusius* hee came into Scotland. The eight to *Creones* and *Epidithes*, two Captaines of the Tribes, the lands of *Strathbrawne* and *Braidawane*, lying West from *Dunkeld*. The ninth to Captaine *Argathelus*, the lands of *Ardgile*; his people were named, *Argatheles*, from *Gathelus*, their first Progenitour; but now they are called, Men of *Ardgile*. The tenth to Captaine *Lolgonas*, the land of *Levenox* and *Cliddisdale*. The eleventh to Captaine *Silurch*, the lands of *Siluria*, which Region is now divided into *Kyle*, *Carrike*, and *Cunningham*, the inhabitants were right ingenious and strong. The twelfth to the *Brigandes*. the lands of *Brigance*, now called *Galloway*.

King *Fergusius* after the deviding, of these lands, instituted lawes to represse vice; hee builded the Castle of *Berigone* in *Lochquhaber*. Hee past the remnant of his dayes in good peace with the Britons and Picts. At the last hee was elected as judge arbitrall to discerne vpon certaine high controversies, chauncing amongst his friends in Ireland, He accompanied with certaine of his nobles past into Ireland, and pacified them of all matters; returning home, by a verie dangerous tempest, perished, with all his Nobles that

that were in his company, vpon a rock in the Sea, called after his name *Craigfergus*, the fiue and twentie yeare of his reigne. In his reigne was *Morindus*, King of Britons, and *Cruthneus Camelon*, King of Picts, who builded vpon the water of *Carron*, the City of *Camelon*, the principall and ſtrongeſt city of the Picts, which reſiſted the Romans and Britons, vntill that *Kenneth*, King of Scotland (who exiled the Picts out of *Albion*) brought it vnto vtter ſubverſion. This *Cruthneus Camelon* builded alſo the Towne and Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, ſometime called The Maiden Caſtle, for all the Noble young women of the Picts were nouriſhed, and learned in all skilfull labour of their hands, vntill they were ready to marrie. Hec. Bo. Raph. Hol

Ferguſius departed this preſent life, as aforeſaid, a convention was holden by the nobles, for electing of a King. After a long diſputation and reaſoning, it was concluded by plaine conſent of Parliament, and enacted, when it hapned their King to deceaſe, & having heires begotten of his bodie, being children, the neareſt of the Kings blood, and fitteſt to doe juſtice, ſhall poſſeſſe the Crowne for his time: after his death, the Kings ſon ſhall ſucceed to the Crowne without impediment,

diment, if he were able thereto: by the ſame Act it was prohibited. children to be Kings. This cuſtome endured long time, which rayſed much diſcord in the Realme of Scotland; for the fathers brother raigning in the minority of his Nephew. caſt the chiefeſt buſines to deſtroy him, & likwiſe the Nephew to the fathers brother, for ambition to the Crowne through which occurred continuall killing of Kings and Nobles, to the great damage of the Realme and common wealth.

2. *Feritharū*, brother to *Ferguſius*, by the aforeſaid Act, began his raignt in the yeare of the world 3666. before the cōming of Chriſt 305. yeares, from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland 26. yeares: he was a good King, and ſevere Inſticer, and was willing to haue diſcharged himſelf of the Kingdom, in favour of *Ferlegus*, eldeſt ſonne to his brother *Ferguſius*, which his Nobles would not condiſcend vnto, becauſe of the Statute and Act of Parliament lately made, which continued vntill the time of the raigne of King *Kenetus* the third, almoſt 1205. yeares: hee was killed by the aforeſaid *Ferlegus*, the fifteenth yeare of his reigne. *Ferlegus* the murtherer, and all other participant with him being baniſhed, were fugitiues among the Picts, and finding

finding no ſecuritie of his life, hee paſt into Briton, where hee ſpent the reſt of his dayes in great miſerie.

Mainus, King *Fergusius* ſecond ſonne, ſucceeded, in the yeare of the world 3680. before Chriſt 291. after the beginning of the raigne 41. Hee was a Noble King, a good Iuſticiar; for hee exerciſed Iuſtice aires, for repreſſing of treſpaſſors, & ratifi.d the old league with *Crinus* King of Picts, holding good peace with his confederats and Britons. Hee died peaceablie the nine and twentie yeare of his raigne. 3

Dornadilla ſucceeded his father *Mainus*, in the yeare of the world 3709. before Chriſt 262. after the beginning of the raigne 70. Hee was a good King, and confirmed peace with the Picts and Britons; hee delighting greatly in hunting, raches and hounds, made certaine lawes profitable for hunting, which were obſerved many yeares after: hee dyed peaceablie, the eight and twentie yeare of his raigne. 4. Lawes for hunting.

Nothatus ſucceeded his brother *Dornadilla*, (whoſe ſonne *Rewther* was a child, not able to governe, by vertue of the aforeſaid Statute) the yeare of the world 3738. before Chriſt 233. after the beginning of the raigne 5.

raigne 98. He was an avaricious cruell Tyrant: hee was killed by *Dowall*, one of his Nobles, Captaine of the *Brigandes*, the twentie yeare of his raigne.

6. *Reutherus Dornadilla* his ſonne ſucceeded the yeare of the world 3758. before Chriſt, 213. after the raigne 118. Hee being young, (aſſiſted by *Dowall*) raiſed great contention by the perſwaſion of *Ferquhart*, Captaine of *Kentire* and *Lorne* (couſen to *Nothatus* the Tyrant late killed) a man of ſubtile wit, and having great ambition to the Crowne. Betweene the aforeſaid parties there were cruell warres: *Ferquart* being fled into Ireland, returned, being aſſiſted with many Iriſh men, with the inhabitants of *Kentire*, *Lorne*, *Ardgile*, *Caithnes*, *Murray*, and with a great army. *Dowall* reſiſting, came with a great power (accompanied with the young King, and the King of Picts) and many other his friends; there was a cruell battell & killing of Chiftaines and Nobles on both parties. The King of Picts, with many of his Nobles, pittifully killed *Reutherus*, the young King, purſued and taken at the Caſtle of *Calender*. By this vnhappie battell was ſuch terrible ſlaughter, that neither Scots nor Picts were left living ſufficient to inhabite their

their Realmes, nor to withſtand their enemies. Afterwards the Scots and Picts were moſt cruelly invaded by the Britons, and a great multitude killed, the reſt exiled. King *Reutherus* and his people paſt into Ireland, and the Picts paſt into *Orknay*. King *Reutherus* returning from Ireland, and the Picts with their King *Gethus* returning from *Orknay*, they gaue battell to the King of Britons, & obtaining the victory by the high and ſoveraigne manhood, and valiantneſſe of the foreſaid King *Reutherus*, the Britons rendred all the forts, lands, and townes pertaining to the Scots and Picts, with faithfull promiſe never to invade them in time comming. This peace being concluded, the Scots, Picts, and Britons, continued in great tranquillitie many yeares after: the King enduring the reſt of his dayes, had good peace, and died the 26 yeare of his raigne.

Rhenda ſucceeded his brother *Reutherus*, in the yeare of the world, 3784. before Chriſt 187 after the beginning of the raigne, 144. Hee was a good King: he cauſed ſepultures to bee made for Noble and valiant men: hee brought Artificers into his Realme, and inſtituted ſundrie good laws. In his time came certaine Orators, Philoſophers from King *Ptolomeus* 7. Philoſophers ſent by the King of Egypt.

Ptolomeus of Egypt, who were pleasantly receiued and well entertained, because they were descended of the Egyptians his ancient forefathers. These Orators did write and consider the situation of the hils, mountaines, vallies, rivers, loches, firthes, Iles, townes, & forts within the Realme of Scotland, and the lands thereto pertaining, as also to the Picts. Hee raigned peaceably 16. yeares, and resigned the Crowne to *Thereus*, sonne to King *Reutherus*.

8. *Thereus*, *Reutherus* sonne, succeeded in the yeare of the world 3799 before Christ 171. after the raigne 158 Hee appeared in the first 6. moneths to be a vertuous Prince; but after, hee became an vnwise cruell Tyrant. Therefore being degraded of all honor, hee was exiled. And *Conan* Captaine of the *Brigandes* elected to be Govrrnour, who governed the Realme peaceably during the exile of *Thereus*, who dyed in the City of York in miserie, the 12 yeare of his raigne.

9. *Iosina* succeeded his brother *Thereus*, the yeare of the world 3810. before Christ 161. after the raigne 170. Hee was a peaceable & good King, ratifying peace with his confederates the Picts, and also with the Britons: hee was a good Medicinar and herbestar. In his

his time were brought to his preſence in *Berigone*, two venerable Philoſophers, pleaſant of viſage, almoſt naked, being Prieſts of Spaine, paſſing from Portingall to *Athens*, and by vnmerciſull tempeſt, were ſhip-broken at *Ros*, their ſhip & companie, with mariners all periſhed, they onely ſaved. After refreſhing & good intertainment; the King deſired and demaunded of them, what they vnderſtood by their ſcience, of the nature of the ground of Scotland. After good and deliberat adviſement (ſo far as they might conjecture) there was more riches & profit to be gotten within the veynes of the earth of Scotland, then above; for it was given more to the winning of Mines & mettals, then any production of corn. they knew this by the influēce of the heavens. Alſo they learn'd the people to worſhip only God the Creator, prohibiting them to make ſacrifice (as their cuſtome then was) to *Iſis* & *Apis*, the gods of the Egyptians, but only to make their ſacrifice, prayers & adoration in their Temples (without any imagery) to the eternall God, Creator of Heaven and earth, which the people for the moſt part obſerved long time. King *Ioſina*, being a vertuous Prince, dyed in peace, the 24 yeare of his raigne, and was buried at *Berigon*.

Prieſts of Spaine.

Mines and metals.

God onely worſhipped.

Finnanus

10. *Finnanus* ſucceeded his father *Ioſina* the yeare of the world 3834. before Chriſt, 137 after the raigne 194. a wiſe and vertuous King, a good iuſticiar, with advice of his nobles, rewarding them honourably after their deſervings, winning the hearts of his people, ruled with great felicitie, increaſing in riches: hee did inſtitute Prelats and Clerkes to bee in the Ile of Man, inſtructing Noble mens children in their youth. This vertuous King married his ſonne *Durſtius* with *Agaſia*, daughter to the King of Britons: hee wan great favour among them; he viſited the King of Picts, who was vexed with a vehement fever in *Camelon*: hee dyed there the 30 yeare of his raigne, and was brought to *Berigone*, and there buried among the Sepultures of his Progenitors.

Ile of Man.

11. *Durſtius* ſucceeded his father *Finnanus*, the yeare of the world 3864. before Chriſt, 107. from the beginning of the raigne 224. a cruel & trayterous tyraut, killed in battel by his Nobles, the ninth yeare of his reigne.

12 *Evenus primus* ſucceeded his brother *Durſtius*, the yeare of the world 3873, before Chriſt 98. after the raigne 133, a wiſe, juſt, and vertuous King. Hee was the firſt that cauſed his Nobles and ſubjects to giue their Oath

The firſt King that ordained the Oth of fidelitie.

Oth of fidelitie, hee executed juſtice ſeverly in all parts of his Realme. At length there came Ambaſſadours from the Picts, ſhewing that the Britons were in armour, purpoſing to beſiege their City *Camelon*, the King, to aſſiſt his confederate friends, came with expedition againſt the Btitons. Scots, and Picts went forward with great courage: the Britons with no leſſe audacity on the other part: followeth a very dangerous battell with vncertane victory, vntill the night ſeuered them. The confederate Kings ſeeing their army broken, retired in the night. The Britons ſo broken, and deſparing of new ſupport, retired in the ſame maner as diſcomfited people; their Campe ſtanding with their carriage. The confederate people advertiſed hereof, returned & parted the ſpoyle by cuſtome of armes. The King returned to *Berigone*, rewarded their friends that were ſlaine in the battell, and others promoted to publik offices, ſome with riches and goods: & the reſt of his dayes he was a ſevere Iuſticiar, and dyed in peace the 19. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

Gillus baſtard ſonne to *Evenus*, vſurped the Crowne, and traiterouſly killed two ſons of *Durſtius*, contending for the Crowne, in 13.

the yeare of the world, 3892. before Christ, 79. after the raigne 252. A craftie tyrant, killed in battell by *Cadellus*, Captaine of the *Brigandes*, the second yeare of his raigne, his head cut off, his bodie buried in Dunstaffag.

14. *Evenus secundus*, *Donallus* sonne, King *Finnanus* brother, succeeded in the year of the world, 3894. before Christ, 77. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 254. A good Iusticiar, civill, vertuous and peaceable King. *Cadallus* after the killing of *Gillus*, returning out of Ireland with his victorious army, by rage of tempest were almost all perished: *Cadallus* was truely rewarded with many lands by the King, & comforted by him concerning his great losse of Nobles and friends. King *Evenus* marrying *Siora*, daughter of *Gethus*, King of Picts, confirmed the old band. After that, hee vanquished *Belus* King of *Orknay*, who finding no way to escape, killed himselfe: he builded *Innerlochty* and *Innernes:* hee resigned the Crowne to *Ederus*, giving him wise & good counsell: he dyed in peace the seventeenth yeare of his raigne: and was buried in Dunstaffag.

Belus, king of Orkney.

15. *Ederus*, *Durstius* nephew, succeeded in the yeare of the world. 3911. before Christ, 60, after the raigne, 271 a wise, valiant, and a good

good King. *Bredus* of the Iles (couſen to *Gillus*, killed, as is before mentioned) made inſurrection. Shortly after, the King purſuing him and his aſſociates, they were all taken captiues, and many with the ſaid *Bredus* killed. *Caſſibilane*, King of Britons, ſent his Ambaſſadours to the king of Scots, deſiring ſupport againſt *Iulius Cæſar*, the Romane Emperour, who was ready with moſt dreadfull Ordinance, to come into *Albion*. The King & Nobles receiving the Ambaſſadours courteouſly, *Androgens*, ſpeciall Ambaſſadour, after a large and ſerious Oration, the King and Nobles being adviſed, ſent vnto London 10000 choſen men, vnder the conduct and government of *Cadalla* & *Dowall*, Captaines of the *Brigandes* and *Lorne*. Alſo an army of Picts came at the requeſt of King *Ederus*. The Britons were raiſed in great eſperance of victorie, by the aid of Scots and Picts; for they had no little confidence in their manhood & chivalrie. King *Caſſibilane* went forward with his whole power, againſt the Romans: there enſued a dangerous and doubtfull battell, at the laſt the Romans were vanquiſhed: and being minded to renew the battell. *Iulius* (hearing of the great deſtructiō of his ſhips) changd his mind, hoiſed ſailes in

Iulius Cæſar.

the night, and returned into France, leaving behind them a great prey of goods, when *Iulius Cæsar* was forced to avoyd *Albion*. The Britons, Scots, and Picts parted the spoyle gotten in his Campe by custome of armes, rejoycing of this glorious victorie. *Cadallan* and *Dowall* richly rewarded by *Cassibilane*, returned with the Scots armie, at whose comming the King was greatly rejoyced; then followed such loue & kindnes betweene the Britons, Scots and Picts, that it appeared them to liue in perpetuall peace. The Innernes. King passing to *Innernes*, was certainely enformed by sundrie Marchants strangers, that *Iulius* had pacified France to his Empire, and making prouision for a new armie, to returne into Britain, to reuenge the injuries done vnto him the last yeare, he sends his Ambassadours to *Cassibilan*, promising (if hee pleased) to send ten thousand chosen men vnto his aide and support. The Britons (moued with vaine arrogancy) refused to haue any supply of Scots or Picts. *Iulius* returning into Britain, was three sundrie times put backe: but at the last *Cassibilan* was vanquished, and his whole valiant Captaines taken or killed, and his lands made to pay three thousandpound of silver to

the

the Romans for tribute. *Iulius* ſendeth his Ambaſſadours to the Scots and Picts, offering them conditions of peace two ſeverall times. They anſwered, they were reſolute to remaine free, not to be ſubject; and refuſing all conditions of peace, were willing to defend their liues and liberties. *Iulius* being minded to invade the Scots and Picts, was advertiſed of a certaine vprore in France, for which cauſe he paſſed into France. *Murket*, *Gildus* nephew, made inſurrection againſt the King: therefore hee ſent *Cadallane* with armed men, who hanged *Murket* with his cõplices. The King continued in good peace the reſt of his dayes: hee dyed peaceably the forty eight yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

Evenus tertius ſucceeded his father *Ederus* 16.
the yeare of the world, 3959. before Chriſt, 12. after the raigne, 319. Hee was a luxuri- A luxuri-
ous Tyrant, retaining a hundred Concu- ous tyrant.
bines, and not being ſatiate with them, hee was taken in a battell captiue, and impriſoned, and was killed by a young child the firſt night, the child was executed on the morrow. the ſeventh yeare of his raigne, hee was buried at Dunſtaffag.

Metellanus Ederus brothers ſonne, ſuccee- 17.

ded, the yeare of the world 3966. before the comming of Christ 4. yeares, after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland 326. A verie modest, civill and good King, peace being vniversally at the birth of our Saviour Christ. The Romane Emperour *Augustus* sent his Ambassadours into Britain, requesting the Britons to continue peace, with whom the King sent many rich Iewels to *Augustus*, to bee offered in their Capitoll: hee wan sure amitie of them, which endured long. In this time were in Rome *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Ovid*, *Tullius*, *Marcus*, *Varro*, *Strabo*, *Titus Livius* *Salustius*, with many other learned men: hee dyed peaceably the nine and thirtie yeare of his raigne, buried in Dunstaffag.

Vniversall peace at the birth of CHRIST.

18. *Caratacus*, *Metellanus* sisters son, succeeded in the yere of the world 4005. in the yere of Christ, 35, after the beginning of the raign of Scotland, 365. He enjoying the great treasure & riches, left by King *Metellanus*, exceeded all the Kings in *Albion* in riches, being wise & valiant, pacifying his Realm from all vproare and rebellion, especially in the Iles, and executing severe justice, The Britons at this time rebelling against the Romanes, sent their Ambassadours to *Caratacus*, desiring support against the Romans, hee first reproaching

A rich King.

reproching them for their wilfull refuſall. The Scots offering them ſupport, wiſely counſelled them to ſollicite the Normans, Picards, Barteners, and all them on the Sea coaſt, to rebell againſt them, and to kill the Souldiers, promiſing aſſiſtance of the Kings of Albion, with money & valiant warriours, both by Sea and Land. The Romans ſhortly invading the Britons, in a moſt dangerous battell vanquiſhed them, and killed their King. *Claudius* Emperour, and *Veſpaſian* comming into Britain, ſubdued them againe, and paſsing into *Orknay*, ſubdued the ſame, and brought *Ganus* King of *Orkney*, his wife and children, in his triumph to Rome. The Britons comming to York, made new inſurrection, aſsiſted by *Caratacus*, king of Scots, and *Congeſtus* King of Picts, againſt whom *Plancius* Roman Governour, and *Aruiragus* then King of Britons, came with a great Army. *Caratacus* beeing elected Generall, there followed a cruell and dangerous battell with vncertaine victorie, vntill the night ſeparated them on either parties. *Plancius* on the morrow ſeing his great loſſe, ſpecially of his horſmen, returned to London & *Caratacus* returned to York: the next yere, *Veſpaſian* with many legions of Romans, were ſent

into

into Britain. *Aruiragus* aſsiſting with the reſt of the Britons, convened at York three ſcore and fine thouſand choſen men. The confederat King came with threeſcore thouſand valiant warriours: there was a terrible and cruell battell. The Albions (notwithſtanding their great valiantneſſe) were diſcomfited by the prudent government of *Veſpaſian*, the King of Picts killed, the whole Britons alſo with their King being killed, except ſix hundred. *Caratacus* returned with a few number to *Brigance*. *Veſpaſian* wintered in Yorke, and in the Spring beſieged and wan *Camelon*, wherein were found many rich monuments and Iewels, with a precious Crowne of gold, ſet about with many precious ſtones of divers colours, with a ſword with hilts of gold, which *Veſpaſian* vſed in all his warres. Hee remaining in *Camelon*, *Caratacus* aſſembled a new army, againſt whom *Plancius* was ſent with a great army, a cruell battell enſued. The victory at laſt ſucceeded to the Romans. The reſt of the Scots (that eſcaped this ſorrowful battel) were fled to the mountaines. King *Caratacus* ſore wounded, was brought with a great difficulty to Dunſtaffag. *Veſpaſian* ſending his meſſengers to *Caratacus*, promiſed (if he would

Comelon, the chiefe City of the Picts won by Veſpaſian.

bee

bee obedient to the Roman Empyre) that he ſhould remaine in honours, aud be reputed and holden as a friend to the Senate, and people of Rome. Who anſwered, that the Kingdome of Scotland was as free to him, as the Kingdome of the Romans was to *Cæſar*. *Veſpaſian* returning to Rome, *Caratacus* aſſembled a new army, the Romans encountering him with a great multitude, there followed a cruell and terrible battell, long with vncertaine victorie, at the laſt the Romans obtained victorie. *Caratacus* returned to Dunſtaffag. *Plancius* dying at Camelon, *Oſtorius Scapula* was ſent by the Emperour in his place, who, after ſundrie rebellions of the Britons, conquered them, and came within the bounds of Scotland. *Caratacus* gathered a new armie of fourtie thouſand valiant men; there enſued a dangerous and terrible battell, the victorie ſucceeding at laſt to the Romans. *Caratacus* wife, his daughter and brother were taken; himſelfe returned to *Cartamunda* his Step-mother, Queene of Scots (in whom hee truſted) but vnworthily hee was by her betrayed, and rendred to the Romans. King *Caratacus* was ſent with his wife, daughter and brother to Rome, where he was greatly admired, and honourably of the

Caratacus, by trechery ſent to Rome.

the Emperour entertained, and remitted freely with his Queene, daughter, and brother to returne home, reſtoring all his lands againe, hee remaining the reſt of his dayes in good peace, dyed the twentie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffig.

[19. *Corbredus primus* ſucceeded his brother *Caratacus*, in the yeare of the world, 4025. in the yeare of Chriſt, 55. after the raigne 385. a wiſe King and good Iuſticiar: he convented his Nobles, and tooke counſell of *Veniſius*, the husband of *Cartamunda* his ſtep-mother, Queene of Scots, who by craftie ſlights had taken the aforeſaid *Veniſius* her husband, and ſundrie of his friends, and detained them priſoners, purpoſing to render them into the Romans hands. The King impatient thereof, came and relieved them, commanding her to be buried quick. After a cruell battell betweene the Romans, the Scots, and Picts, peace was concluded: The Romans ſhall poſſeſſe the land of Britain, by them conquered, without invading of Scots or Picts. Then after by command of *Nero*, *Veranus* was ſent into Britain, who ſhortly dyed. *Woada*, ſiſter to *Corbredus* Queene of Briton, ſent to his brother, complaining of her miſerie & trouble, her daughters deflowred,

Queene Cartamunda buried quick.

red, her ſelfe ſhameſully beaten by vnmerciſull Romans. *Corbredus* moved heerewith, renued the band with the Picts: and they raiſing a great armie, killed all the Romans they might apprehend, and wan in ther journey *Barwicke*, being then the moſt populous Towne of that Region.

Berwicke wonne.

In this time there came a certaine people called *Murrayes*, out of Almaine, with their Captaine *Rodrick*, being driven foorth and expelled out of their natiue land, and being inhibited to land in France and Briton, arrived in Forth betweene *Louthian* and *Fiffe*. They were ſworne enemies to the Romans, rejoycing greatly that they might haue occaſion to be revenged vpon their enemies; requeſting the confederat Kings to ſuffer them to paſſe formeſt, in ſupport of their people, & (if it chanced the Romans to be vanquiſhed) to grant them wiues, that they might increaſe vnder one blood with the Scots. Their conditions were granted to the *Murrayes*. The confederat Kings, with the *Murrayes*, went forwards, and joyning with the valiant Queene of the Britons, *Woada*, who rejoyced of her brother King *Corbredus* and the King of Picts comming, after an Oration and comfortable ſpeech made by her, proffered

Original of the moſt ancient ſur name of the Murrayes.

proffered her, with fiue thouſand Ladies armed, to paſſe in the front of the battel, againſt the vnmercifull and ſhamefull deflowrers of Virgins and Matrons, the cruell Romans. The confederat Kings allowing her courage, paſt forwards. *Cattus* the Roman Gouernour with arrayed armes came to reſiſt them, there followed a ſharpe battell: the horſemen of the Romans being vanquiſht, the reſt fled with *Cattus*, ſore wounded, eſcaped and returned into France. The Albions parted the ſpoyles and riches of this field amongſt them, and killed the Romans in all parts where they might apprehend them: in all this battell were killed 70000. Romans, and 30000. Albions. Had not *Swetonius* Roman Legat come haſtily into Briton, with two legions and ten thouſand warriours of ſundrie Nations, the Albions had beene perpetually freed from the Romans. *Woada* the Queene hearing of the new army of the Romans, aſſembled a new and great army of Britons, Scots, Picts, and *Murrayes*; there followed a bloody and terrible battell. At laſt the Albions being vanquiſhed, foure ſcore thouſand killed, the *Murrayes* almoſt killed, with their Captaine *Roderik*, *Woada* killed her ſelfe, to eſcape the

70000. Romans killed.

80000. Albions killed.

the injurie of the Romans, her two daughters were taken and brought armed to *Suetonius*. The eldeſt daughter was married vnto a Noble Roman, named *Marius*, who after was, by command of *Cæſar*, made King of Britons. *Corbredus* broken with this ſorrowfull battell, returned with the reſt of his armie into Scotland, & gaue to the reſt of the *Murrayes* (that eſcaped out of the field) all the Lands betweene *Spey* and *Innernes*, which lands were called after them, *Murray* land; for the old inhabitants being ſeditious and troubleſome, were partly expelled. The *Murrayes* then were married vnto Scottiſh Virgins, and remained vnder one blood and friendſhip. *Corbredus* the King continued the reſt of his dayes in peace, and dyed the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

Queene Woada killed her ſelf.

Murray-land.

Dardanus, nephew to *Metellanus*, ſucceeded, being a luſtie perſon, faire of viſage and body: hee was well beloved of the people, in the yeare of the world, 4042. the yeare of Chriſt. 72. after the raigne, 402. Hee appeared in the beginning to bee a good King; but being within three yeares degenerat, became an odious Tyrant, and would haue traiterouſly cauſed to bee ſlaine, the two ſonnes of

20.

of *Corbredus*, remaining in the Ile of Man vnder diſcipline. This Tyrant at laſt was killed in battell, and beheaded by his Nobles the 4. yeare of his raigne, without buriall.

21. *Corbredus ſecundus*, ſurnamed *Galdus Corbredus primus* ſon, ſucceeded an excellent perſon, endued with ſundrie vertues and high prerogatiues, in the yeare of the world, 4046. the yeare of Chriſt 76. after the beginning of the raigne 406. a valiant and couragious King. He renewed many battels againſt the Romans, and was often victorious: at this time arryved in Forth a companie of Almaines, named *Vſipians*, baniſhed out of their natiue land, for killing of a Roman Captaine and his band: they were pleaſantly received, and ordained certaine lands to bee inhabited by them, beſid the Murrays, for they were of one blood. *Agricola* remaining in Briton eight yeares with his Romans, had ſundrie victories againſt the Scots and Picts. *Domitian* ths Emperour, envying *Agricolaes* proſperous eſtate in Briton, ſent haiſtily letters for him; at whoſe comming to Rome, he was poyſoned by command of the ſaid *Domitian*. *Quenus Tabellius* was made Governour of Briton: diſſention ingendred amongſt the Romans for the government. King *Corbredus*, ſur-

ſurnamed *Galdus* (being by his exploratorſ) advertiſed heereof, came with a new army of Scots and Picts, againſt the Romans; and finally, their Captaine with many Romans, were killed. The Scots with the Picts, followed the whole day, and killed them whereſoever they might apprehend them. The King aſſembling the Scots and Picts, parted the rich ſpoyle of their enemies amongſt them, as they had deſerved. Afterward, the Scots and Picts purſued cruelly in all parts the Romans. The Romans conveening them, elected *Chelius* to be their Governor: there followed a moſt dangerous battell: at laſt, the Romans were vanquiſhed & purſued with continuall killing vnto *Calidon* Wood. The confederat King came with their armies into *Brigance*: the Romans having aſſembled themſelues in moſt fearfull ordinance, a companie of Britons (ſent by *Marius* their King, in ſupport of the Romans) came to the confederat Kings. There followed a terrible and bloody battell. the Romans being vanquiſhed and compelled to retire to their Tents with great killing of them, defended their Tents with great manhood, vntill the night approached. The Scots were very carefull and vigilant all night, and attended that their

The Romans vanquiſhed.

their enemies ſhould not eſcape; others were making Engines to breake down their tents and trenches. The Romans ſeeing ſo great preparation againſt them, and no way to eſcape the danger, ſent their Orators to the confederat Kings, moſt humbly intreating peace, on what conditions pleaſed them. After long conſultation, peace was granted: The Romans to paſſe and render all lands, forts, and munitions pertaining to the Scots & Picts, with all their goods taken violently from them during the warres, & to remaine their friends at all times. Afterward, this moſt valiant King, *Corbredus Galdus*, came to *Epiake*, the principall Citie then of Scotland. The reſt of his dayes he continued in peace, exerciſing ſevere Iuſtice: he died peaceably the fiue and thirtie yeare of his raigne: and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

The Romans forced to intreated for peace of the Scots & Picts.

32 *Lugthacus* ſucceeded his father *Corbredus Galdus*, in the yeare of the world, 4080. the yeare of Chriſt, 110. after the raigne, 440, an odious and cruell Tyrant, he was killed by his Nobles the third yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

23 *Mogallus*, *Corbredus ſecundus* ſiſters ſonne, ſucceeded the yeare of the world 4083 the yeare of Chriſt, 113. after the raigne,

443. a good King & victorious in the beginning of his raign, governing his people with great justice, and obtained a great victorie against *Lucius* and his Romans, by the assistance of the Picts in Westmerland and Cumber; obtaining a rich spoile of the Romans, which they parted by law of armes. Afterwards, the King did degenerat into a cruell tyrant. In his time *Adrian* the Emperour came into Britaine, and builded the wall of *Adrian*, deviding the Britons from the Scots and Picts: a great wall made of fewell, earth, and turues, from the mouth of Tyne, overagainst the Almaine Seas, to the flood of Eske, at the Irish Seas, foureſcore miles in length; hee was killed by his Nobles for his tyrannie & odious life, the thirty six year of his raigne, & was buried at Dunstaffag.

Mogallus obtained a great victorie against the Romans.

The wall of Adrian 80 miles long.

Conrus succeeded his father *Mogallus*, the yeare of the world, 4119. the yeare of Christ, 149. after the raigne 479. a cruell tyrant, degraded and imprisoned by his Nobles (and *Ardgadus* Captaine of Ardgile, made Governour, a good and sever justiciar) he dyed in prison the foureteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag. 24.

Ethodius primus, *Mogallus* sisters sonne, succeeded the yeare of the world, 4133. the 25.

yeare of Christ, 163. after the raigne, 493. A good justiciar, who holding sundrie battels against the Roman Captaines, *Victorine*, *Trebellius*, and *Pertinax*, neere the wall of *Adrian*; and ministring good justice, oppressing rebels, was traiterously killed by a Harper (whom hee trusted) the 33. yeare of his raigne, hee was buried in Dunstaffag. This Harper was most cruelly executed.

29 *Satrael* succeeded his brother *Ethodius primus*, the yeare of the world, 4165. the year of Christ, 195. after the raigne, 525. a cruell tyrant: hee was slaine by one of his Courtiers the fourth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

27. *Donaldus primus*, the first Christian King of Scotland, succeeded his brother *Satrael*, in the yeare of the world, 4169. in the yeare of Christ 199. from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 529. A good and religious King (in his time *Severus* the Emperour came into Britaine) after many incursions made by the Scots and Picts, in abolishing the wall of *Adrian*. *Antonius*, *Seuerus* sonne, governed Briton, and builded and repared the walles of *Adrian* strongly with Towers, *Severus* dying. *Antonius*, killing his brother *Getus*, was Emperour. This King *Donaldus*

The first Christian King of Scots, that coyned money of gold and silver.

dus coyned gold and silver, and imbraced the Christian faith: he dyed in peace the 18 yere of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffage.

Ethodius secundus, Ethodius 1. son; succeeded in the yere of the world 4186. the yeare of Christ, 216. after the raigne 546. An vnwise and base minded King: the Realme prudently governed by his Nobles, he was killed by his guard the 16 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag. 28

Athirco succeeded his father *Ethodius* 2. the yere of the world, 4201. the yere of Christ 231. after the raigne, 561. A good Prince in his beginning: afterwards being degenerat, and pursued by his Nobles for his vicious life killed himselfe, the 12. yeare of his raigne. 29.

Nathalocus succeeded the yere of the world 4212. the yere of Christ, 242 after the raign, 572. A cruell tyrant, killed by his Nobles (vsurping the crowne) the 11. yere of his raign 30.

Findocus, Athircoes son, succeeded the yere of the world, 4223. the yeare of Christ, 253 after the raign, 583. a good and valiant King: hee was killed at a hunting, by instigation of his brother *Carance*, and *Donald* Lord of the Iles. The traytors, killers of him, being tormented to death, & *Carane* exiled, the 11 yere of his raigne, he was buried in Dunstaffag. 31. Carance Findocus brother exiled.

32 *Donaldus ſecundus*, ſucceeded his brother *Findocus* the yeere of the world, 4234. the yeare of Chriſt, 264. after the raigne, 594. a good King: hee was wounded in battell; and being vanquiſhed by the inſurrection of *Donald* of the Iles, three thouſand of his armie killed, and two thouſand with their King taken, the third day with melancholy dyed, the firſt yeare of his raigne. and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

33 *Donaldus tertius*, Lord of the Iles, (vſurped the Crowne) the yere of the world, 4235 the yeare of Chriſt, 265. after the raign, 595 a cruell tyrant, killed by *Crathilinthus* his ſucceſſor (at which time there was vniverſal perſecution of the Chriſtians vnder the Empire of *Decius*) the 12. yeare of his raigne.

34 *Crathilinthus*, *Findocus* ſonne, ſucceeded the yeare of the world, 4247. the yeare of Chriſt, 277. after the raigne, 607. a valiant good iuſticiar, and godly King. Hee purged the land of ſuperſtition, planting the true Chriſtian Religion. In this time chanced in the hunting betweene Scots and Picts diſcord. ſo haſtily, that there were many killed on both parties. *Carance* (brother to *Findocus*) or *Caraſus*, 77. Britain King, exiled for ſuſpition of *Findocus* ſlaghter, was long in the Roman

Roman warres, with *Diocleſian* Emperour, and vſing himſelfe valiantly, returned into *Albion* with many valiant warriours and great riches, placed his people in Weſtmerland, being reconciled with the King, he at length agreed the two long confederat Kings and people. *Carance*, aſſiſted by the 2. confederat Kings, with a great army in 3. battels, cõming to York, was reſiſted by *Quintus Baſſianus*, Captaine of Britons, whom he killed, with many valiant Romans. After this battell victoriouſly wonne againſt the Romans, and the rich ſpoyle parted according to the law of armes, *Carance* with his victorious armie paſt to London, where hee was received with great reverence, and poſſeſſed the Crowne of Britaine, contrarie to the Empyre of the Romans, retaining in his companie two thouſand Scots and Picts continually for a guard: hee beeing aſſaulted in battell by the Romans and Britaines, was alwayes victorious. The ſeventh year of his raigne in Britaine hee was killed, by *Alectus*, Roman Captaine. King *Crathilinthus* ended the reſt of his days in good peace and dyed the 24 yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Dunſtaffag.

Carance alias, Carauſus, King of Britain. *Findocus* brother the 77. King, reigned 7. yere in Britaine.

Fincormacus, fathers brothers ſon to *Crathilinthus*,

thilinthus, ſucceeded the yeare of the world, 4271. the yere of Chriſt, 301. after the raign 631. A godly valiant King: Hee was a worthie promoter of Chriſtian Religion in Scotland; at which time *Traherus* Roman Captaine, with many Legions ſent by *Conſtantinus* Emperour into Britaine, to repreſſe *Octavius* then King of Britons, who being expelled fled into Scotland. *Traherus* aſſembling a great army againſt the King of Scots, and *Octavius* King of Britones, (whom the aforeſaid King of Scots refuſed to render) being ſolicited friendly, and therefore ſharpely and proudly menaced by the ſaid *Traherus*, followed a cruell and dangerous battell; the Romans finally vanquiſhed, and ſixeteene thouſand of the Romans killed, and fifteene thouſand Albions killed. *Fincormacus* & *Octavius* purſued vntill they came to Yorke, where the two Kings were pleaſantly received by the Nobles of Britaine. *Octavius* reſtored to the Crowne, *Fincormacus*, for his aſſiſtance, had perpetually confirmed with an oth to him and his ſucceſſors, the lands of Weſtmerland & Cumber (which *Carance* had granted in his time to the Scots and Picts, for the aſſiſtance of him by King *Crathilinthus* againſt the Romans) king *Fincormacus*,

Weſtmerland and Cumber confirmed with an oth to the Scots.

Fincormacus continued the reſt of his dayes in peace with the Britons and Picts, and dyed the ſeven and fourtie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag.

Romachus, brothers ſon to *Crathilinthus*, ſucceeded in the yere of the world 4318, in the yeare of Chriſt, 348 after the raigne 678. a cruell Tyrant, killed & beheaded by his Nobles, the 3. yere of his raigne, in whoſe time *Arrius* began, & Ireland became Chriſtians. 36. Arrius beginning. Ireland becomeChriſtians.

Anguſeanus, *Crathilinthus* brothers ſon, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4321. in the yere of Chriſt, 351. after the raign. 681. a good and valiant King. *Nectanus* King of Picts, to revenge the killing of Romans, gathered an armie againſt the Scots: there followed a ſharpe battell. The Scots being victorious, and many of the Nobles of the Picts killed, their King fled vnto *Camelon*: their principall Citie. After that, the Picts renued battell, and came to the wood of *Calidon*, where the King of Scots with a great army joyned battell, with great cruelty, both the kings were killed, & many of their nobles the third yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunſtaffag without ſucceſſion. 37. 2 Kings killed.

Fethelmachus, another brothers ſon of *Crathilinthus*, ſucceeded in the yere of the world 38.

4324.

4324. in the yere of Christ 354. after the raign, 684. He was a good and valiant King, & victorious against the Picts, & killed their King in battell: he was traiterously murtherd in his owne chamber by two dissembling Picts and an Harper, the 3. yere of his raign, and buried in Dunstaffag. The murtherers were apprehended and most cruelly tormented. At this time S. *Andrews* Church was builded by the King of Picts, at the request of Saint *Rewell.*

S. Andrews Church builded.

39. *Eugenius primus, Fincormachus* sonne, succeeded in the yere of the world, 4327. in the yere of Christ 357. after the raigne 687. a valiant, just, and good King: he was killed in battell, his brother taken, and all his Nobles killed with fifty thousand of his armie by the crueltie of the Romans, Britons, and deceitfull Picts, and the whole nation of Scots expelled a long time, the third yeare of his raigne.

The King killed with 50000. of his armie.

Scots expelled.

40. *Fergusius secundus, Erthus* sonne, sonne to *Ethodius, Eugenius* the firsts brother, returning into Scotland by support of *Danes, Gothes,* and his owne countrie men gathered vnto him out of all parts (where they were dispersed) conquered his Realme of Scotland out of the Romans and Picts hands, begin-

The Scots conquered Scotland againe.

beginning his raign in the yere of the world, 4374. in the yere of Chriſt, 404. from the beginning of the Realme of Scotland, 734. He was a wiſe, valiant, good and godly king, being confederat with the Picts: hee was ſundrie time victorious againſt the Romans: at the laſt hee was killed in a battell by the Romans the 16. yere of his raigne, and buried in Icolmkill.

Eugenius ſecundus, Ferguſius ſecundus ſon, ſucceeded his father in the yere of the world 4390. in the yere of Chriſt, 420. from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 750. He was a valiant and good King, in ſundrie battels victorious againſt the Romans and Britons: at which time *Maximian* the Roman Governour of Britaine, made inſurrection againſt the Romans, and cruelly invaded the land, then called, *Armorica*, and killed the moſt part of the people there, that it ſhould not bee a prey to Frenchmen, their neighbours: hee brought out of Britaine a great multitud of people to inhabit the ſame: ſome Authors write, there came a hundred thouſand men out of Britaine with *Conanus*, who was made King of that land, and called the ſame land, Britaine, or little Briton, after the Britons that came to inhabite there. 410 Ralph. Hol Originall of little Britaine.

there. Then after they ſent into Britaine for women to bee their wiues; at whoſe requeſt *Vrſula* (called S. *Urſula*) with 11000. Virgins, were imbarked to paſſe to Briton: they all by contrarie and tempeſtuous winds were compelled to arriue in the low Countries, journeying by land to Britaine, and were all lamentably murthered and killed, becauſe they would not ſuffer deflowring of their bodies, but rather offered themſelves to be cruelly and vnmercifully murthered & killed. After this vnhappie and cruell murther, other women and Virgins were ſent in great number into Britaine, who inhabit that land continually to this day. Britaine being deſolat of Roman ſupport, was occaſion that the confederat Kings invaded them after ſo hardly: for the valiant *Graham*, (whoſe father was expelled out of Scotland, with *Ethodius*, brother to King *Eugenius* the firſt, killed in battell, as afore is rehearſed, marryed with a noble Lady of Denmark, who was mother to the aforeſaid *Graham*) which *Graham* married a Virgin of the blud royall of Denmark; to whom ſhee bare a daughter of excellent beautie, who was maried to *Fergusius* the ſecond King of Scots: of him deſcended the ancient ſurname of *Grahams*;

11000. Virgins murthered.

The originall of the Noble ſurname of the Grahams.

Grahams: he was a great enemie to the Romans; for he destroyd to the ground the wall of Abircorne, called them after, *Grahams* Dikes, and past and all vtterly abolished the wall of *Adrian* overagainst the Irish seas. The confederat Kings accompanied with valiant *Graham*, past with fire & sword throgh all the bounds betweene *Tyne* and *Humber*: there followed a most dangerous battell, in the which were killed fifteene thousand Britons, with the most of the Princes and Nobles of Britaine, and foure thousand Scots, and the whole Romans being expelled out of Britaine by the confederat Kings, and peace being concluded betweene the confederat Kings and the Britons all the lands lying beyond Humber shall remaine perpetually vnder the Empyre of the confederat Kings, and presently to bee payd threescore thousand pound to their men of warre, and twentie thousand pound yeerely to the confederat Kings: and for observing heereof, the Britons delivered one hundred pledges, being within age of thirtie yeeres, at the will and pleasure of the confederat Kings. In the seventh yeare of the raigne of *Eugenius* the second, King of Scots, Britaine was wholly delivered and released from

Romans utterly expelled out of Britain.

Scots and Picts take tribute of the Britons

from Roman tribute, 496. yeares after that *Iulius Cæsar* began the first tribut. *Eugenius* increased in riches and policie, his Realm with continuall peace. In the same time, the Britons falling at great diversitie, betweene the Nobles and Commons, there were many of both parties miserably killed: he dyed in peace the one and thirtie yere of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

42. *Dongardus* succeeded his brother *Eugenius*, the yeare of the world, 4421. the yere of Christ, 451. after the raigne, 781, A godly, wise, and valiant King: in a dangerous and cruell battell, betweene *Constantine*, now elected King of Britaine, there were killed sixteene thousand Britons, and foure thousand Scots and Picts: the victorie falling to the confederats, the King of Scots valiantly fighting; was killed, the fift yere of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill, which was the buriall for the Kings, vntill King *Malcolme Camors* dayes.

43 *Constantinus primus* succeeded his brother *Dongardus*, the yeare of the world, 4427. in the yeare of Christ, 457. from the beginning of the raigne, 787. A vicious & odious king killed by one of his Nobles, whose daughter he had deflowred, the 22. yeare of his vnwor-

thy

thy reigne.

Congallus 1. *Dongardus* ſon, ſucceeded, in the yere of the world, 4449. the yere of Chriſt 479. after the raigne, 809. A valiant King: hee vanquiſhed the Britons in a cruell and dangerous battell, wherein were killed 20000. Britons, with many Nobles, with *Gwythell*, Prince of Wales. *Vortiger*, vſurping the Crowne of Britaine, ſent into Almaine to hyre warrious againſt the confederat Kings: at which time came into Britaine, *Hengiſt* and *Horſus*, brethren, with 10000. Saxons. Immediatly the Britons and Saxons paſt with arrayed battell to *Humber*, before the confederat Kings were admoniſhed of their comming, killing in al parts, without mercy, where they came The King of Picts aſſembled his armie, and joyned battell (without ſupport of the King of Scots) where hee was vanquiſhed by the Saxons and Britons. The Saxons proud of this victorie, and being reſolved to conquer the Kingdome of Britaine, paſt further: againſt thē came king *Congallus* with a great armie, with the Picts, there followed a cruel battell, with vncertaine victorie. At laſt the Britons (that fought in the right wing againſt the Scots) being vanquiſhed, there chaunced

44

The firſt comming of the Saxons into Britaine.

chanced a mighty ſhowre of hail, with great darkneſſe. *Hengiſt* by ſound of Trumpet gathered his people to his Standard. The Scots and Picts, (hoping their enemies to be vanquiſhed) followed on the Britons without aray. The Britons vanquiſht, and the confederat people without order killing and ſpoyling, *Hengiſt* came with his Saxons in arayed battell, and killed all the confederats that might bee overtaken. This battell was right ſorrowfull to the confederat people. and not pleaſant to their enemies, for the moſt part of the armie of Britons were killed. *Hengiſt* obtaining new ſupport out of Saxonie, the next Summer came with *Vortimer*, King *Vortigerus* ſonne, with a great armie: there followed a cruell and long battell, valiantly debated on all parts, with ſundrie chances, for many Scots and Britons being killed, and *Congallus* evill wounded, was brought out of the field. Long time then after, *Ambroſius* (when hee had vanquiſhed *Vortiger*) and being crowned King of Britaine, confederat with the Scots and Picts aſsiſted by them, killed with his owne hands *Hengiſt*, and expelled the reſt of the Saxons. King *Congallus* (holding good peace with Britons and Picts, vexed with long infirmitie)

Ambroſius killeth Hengiſt.

infirmity) dyed peacebly the two and twentieth yeere of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill.

Conranus ſucceeded his brother *Congallus* the yere of the world 4471. yeere of Chriſt, 501. after the raigne 831. A good king, and ſevere Iuſtitiar. In his time arrived in Britaine *Occa* and *Paſſentius*, ſonnes of *Hengiſt*, with a great multitude of valiant Souldiers, (aſſiſted by the Princes of Germanie) againſt whom came King *Ambroſius* There followed a doubtfull and dangerous battell, the victorie inclyning to *Ambroſius*, yet verie vn pleaſant: for at the ſame time, there were many Britons killed. Nevertheleſſe they parted the ſpoyle of Saxons by the right of Armes. *Occa* beeing advertiſed of the comming of the confederate Kings to aſſiſt *Ambroſius*, ſent his brother *Paſſentius* to bring great ſupport out of Germanie, by contrarie windes hee arrived in Ireland, where hee gathered a great number of hyred Warriours, and returned into Britaine. *Occa* perſwaded one *Coppa* a fayned Phyſitian, to poyſon King *Ambroſius*, the confederate Kings comming with a ſtrong army to aſſiſt *Ambroſius*, were advertiſed of his death: therefore they not knowing who was friend, or foe, and beeing

45.

King Ambroſius poyſoned.

beeing likewise vncertaine how hee dyed, they returned home. *Arthurus* beeing King of Britons, assisted by the Scotts, and Picts, obtained sundrie victories against the Saxons: The confederate Nobles abode certain dayes in London: and beeing richly rewarded by King *Arthurus*, returned home. The Realme of Scotland was governed in great felicitie and justice by King *Conranus*. Then after, certaine Traitors (assisted by *Donald*, Captaine of *Athole*) murthered the King in his chamber, the 34. yeare of his raigne, in the 16. yere of the raigne of King *Arthurus*, and in the 20. yeare of *Iustinian* Emperour, the yeare of Christ, 535. hee was buried at Icolmkill.

Arthurus King.

46. *Eugenius tertius*, *Congallus* the firsts son, succeeded, in the yeare of the World, 4505. in the yeere of Christ, 535. after the raigne, 865. a wise godly King, and good Iustitiar: hee continued in peace all his dayes, and dyed the 23. yeere of his raigne, and was buriat Icolmkill.

47. *Congallus secundus* succeeded his brother *Eugenius* 3. the yeare of the world, 4528 the yeare of Christ 458. after the raigne; 888. A good, just, and godly Prince: hee instituted many godly lawes concerning Churches and Church-

Churchmen: hee dyed in peace the 11. yere of his raigne, & was buried in Icolmkill, in whose time was S. *Colme*, and S. *Mungo*. S. Colm & S. Mungo.

Kinnatillus succeeded his brother *Congallus* 2. the yeare of the world, 4539. the yere of Christ, 569, after the raigne, 899. a good & godly King: he dyed in peace the first yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 48.

Aidanus, *Conranus* sonne, succeeded in the year of the world, 4540. the yeare of Christ, 570. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 900. Hee was a valiant and good King, and severe Iusticiar: hee confederated with the Britons against the Saxons and Picts: there followed sundrie battels; at last the Britons and Scots came into Northumberland, against the Saxons and Picts, and vanquished them in a dangerous battell; the tenth part of the spoyle obtained in the field, was dedicated to the Churches of Scotland, and the Banners or Ensignes gotten at that time, sent to Icolmkill: he dyed in peace the fiue and thirtie yeare of his raigne, aod was buried in Icolmkill. 49. Banners wonne and sent to Icomkill.

Kennethus primus, *Congallus* 2. son, succeded in the yeare of the world, 4575. the yeare of Christ, 605. after the raigne, 935. a good and peaceable Prince. He dyed the first yeare 50.

of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

51. *Eugenius quartus*, *Aidanus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4576. the yere of Chriſt, 606. after the raigne, 936. He was a godly and good Iuſticiar, & inſtituted many godly and good lawes for the Commonwealth of his ſubjects: he raigned peaceably, and dyed in peace the fifteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

52. *Ferchardus primus* ſucceeded his father *Eugenius* 4. the yeare of the world, 4591. the yeare of Chriſt. 621. after the raigne, 951. a vicious Tyrant, degraded by his Nobles, and impriſoned: hee killed himſelfe in priſon the eleventh yeare of his raigne.

53. *Donaldus quartus* ſucceeded his father *Ferchardus*, the yere of the world, 4602. the yere of Chriſt, 632. after the raigne, 962. a good and religious King, holding peace with his neighbours: hee being at fiſhing with his ſervants for paſtime, periſhed in Lochtay the fourteenth yeare of his raigne: his body being found, was buried in Icolmkill.

54. *Ferchardus ſecundus* ſucceded his brother *Donaldus*, in the yere of the world, 4616. in the yeare of Chriſt, 646. after the raigne, 976 an avaricious and vicious Tyrant: hee bitten by a Wolfe in hunting, (whereof enſued a dangerous

dangerous fever) being penitent of his evill life, dyed the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

Maluinus, *Donaldus quartus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the yere of the world, 4634. in the yere of Chriſt, 664. after the raigne, 994. Hee was a godly and wiſe King, and a ſevere Iuſticiar, holding good peace with his neighbours. Hee was ſtrangled by his wife in the night by ſuſpition of Adultrie, the twentie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. On the morrow his wife was taken with her complices, and burned to death. 55.

Eugenius quintus, *Malduinus* brothers ſonne, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4654. in the yeare of Chriſt, 684 after the raigne, 1014. he was a valiant & good king: he obtained a great victorie againſt *Edfreid*, King of Northumberland, who was killed with ten thouſand Saxons, and *Brediis* King of Picts fled away; hee dyed the 4 yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 56.

Eugenius ſextus, *Ferchardus ſecundus* ſonne, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4658. the yeare of Chriſt, 688. after the raigne, 1018. a good, religious and peaceable King: hee dyed in peace the ninth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 57.

58. *Amberkelethus* ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4667. the yeere of Chriſt, 697. after the raigne, 1027. An avaricious evill king: hee was killed by a ſhot of an arrow, the ſecond yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

59. *Eugenius ſeptimus*, ſucceeded his brother *Amberkelethus*, in the yeare of the world, 4669. in the yeare of Chriſt, 699. after the raigne, 1029. A good king, contracting peace with the king of Picts, then called *Garnard*, who married his daughter *Spontana*: ſhe being with child, in the next yere, was murthered in her bed, in ſtead of the king, by two brethren of *Athole* (who had conſpyred the kings death. The murtherers at length were apprehended, and cruelly put to death. Hee continued a religious and vertuous king: hee endowed ſundrie Churches liberalitie, holding good peace with his neighbours, and dyed in peace the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The Quen murthered in ſtead of the King.

60. *Mordacus*, ſonne to *Amberkelethus*, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4685. in the yeare of Chriſt, 715. after the raigne, 1045. An humble and liberall Prince: hee cauſed peace to bee made in all Britaine, amongſt the Britons, Saxons, Scots and Picts: hee repared

Vniverſall peace in Britaine.

pared many decayed Churches, and builded *Quhitthorne*. In his time was Saint *Beda*. He dyed peaceably the 16. yere of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill. Quitthorn builded. S. Beda.

Etfinus, Eugenius the ſeventhſ ſonne, ſucceeded in the yere of the world 4700. in the yere of Chriſt, 730. after the raigne, 1060. A godly wiſe King, and a ſever juſticiar, holding his Realme in good peace, his people increaſing in riches & religion: he being aged elected foure Regents, viz. The Thanes of *Ardgile, Athole, Galloway* and *Murray*, to do juſtice to his ſubjects, which was not obſerved: hee dyed in peace the one and thirtie yeere of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill. 61.

Eugenius octavus, Mordacus ſonne, ſucceded in the yeare of the world, 4731. in the yeare of Chriſt, 761. after the raigne, 1091. A good King & ſevere juſticiar in the beginning: for hee executed to death *Donald* the tyrant, Lord of the Iles, and the Earle of *Galloway*, for aſſenting to his vices: then after, he being degenerat vnto all abhominable vices, was killed by his Nobles, the third yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill: his familiars and ſervants aſſiſting to his vicious life, were all hanged vpon Gibbets, 62.

to the great contentment of all his ſubjects.

63. *Ferguſius tertius, Etſinus* ſon, ſucceeded in the yeare of the world, 4734. in the yeare of Chriſt, 764, after the raigne, 1094. He married *Ethiolia*, daughter to the King of Picts; hee was a letcherous adulterer, and being admoniſhed, continued ſtill in whoredome: at laſt he was murthered by his wife, and ſundrie of his familiar ſervants, who being ſharply therfore accuſed, his Queene hearing therof, came into judgement and relieved thoſe men: ſhee confeſſing the fact, and immediatly ſtabbed her ſelfe to the heart with a dagger, dyed in preſence of the whole people. The King was buried in Icolmkill the third yere of his raigne.

The Quen ſtabbed her ſelf.

64. *Soluathius, Eugenius* the eights ſonne, ſucceeded in the yere of the world, 4737. in the yeare of Chriſt, 767 after the raigne, 1097. A noble valiant King: he married the King of Britones daughtr, who bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter. Hee being troubled with the Gowt, governed his people by his Captaines and commanders, ſeverely executing juſtice, and ſubdued ſundrie Rebels, eſpecially *Banus*, Captaine of the Ile of *Tyre*, who aſſembled a great companie of Rebels, and called himſelfe King. Hee dyed peaceably

peaceably of the gowt, the 20. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

Achaius, *Etfinus* ſonne, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 4757. in the yeare of Chriſt, 787. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1117. A good, godly and peaceable King: he pacified inſurrection both in Scotland and in Ireland, and contracted the band of amitie with *Charles* the Great, King of France, and Emperour of Germany, which band hath continued inviolably obſerved vnto this preſent time. He married the aforeſaid *Charles* the Great his daughter, who bare to him three ſonnes and one daughter. The amitie and confederation of Frenchmen and Scots, was to bee made for ever, both for the people preſent, and their ſucceſſors: and for corroborating of the ſaid band, King *Achaius* ſent his brother *Guiliam*, with ſundrie Nobles, into France, with foure thouſand valiant warriours, to aſſiſt the foreſaid CHARLES in his warres, in any part hee pleaſed to paſſe againſt the enemies of the Chriſtian faith, at which time the Armes of the Kings of Scotland, were the red Lyon Rampant in a field of gold: thereto was augmented a double treſſour, with

65

The beginning of the League with France.

King Achaius brother ſent into France.

with contrarie Lillies or Flower-deluce including the Lyon on all parts. *Guilliam*, *Achaius* brother, assisting *Charles* in his wars with his valiant Scots, purchased great honour, and was so beloved and holden in great estimation among the Princes of France, that hee was called, The Knight without reproach, and purchased great riches and lands: hee prospered greatly in all his warres, and vanquished sundry Nations, rebelling against the Emperour: hee obtained great honours, the time that King *Charles* restored Pope *Leo* the third to his seat, after that hee was put out of Rome by injurie of the Romans; hee obtained great honours, when *Charles* passing through Tuskany, restored the City of Florance to their auncient honours, after it was destroyed by the Gothes: these and many other honourable acts were performed by Scottish *Guilliam*, howbeit they were done vnder the name of *Charles* the Emperour: for hee remained not long in Italy, but left the charge to *Guilliam*, who did al things with such prudence, that hee augmented the dominion of Florance greatly. The Florentines, in recompence of *Guilliams* humanity towards them, ordained solemne playes to bee made in the City, in which a Lyon was crowned

Scottish Guilliam augmented Florance.

crowned with ſundrie ceremonies: they commanded alſo quick Lyons to be yearely nouriſhed vpon the common purſe, becauſe the Lyon was the armes of Scottiſh *Guilliam*. This is yet obſerved in perpetuall memory. *Guilliam*, after infinit travels taken with *Charles* the Great, for the defence of Chriſtian faith, grew in age, and becauſe hee had no ſucceſion of his body (for he was al his dayes given to chivalrie) he made Chriſt his heire, & founded many Abbeys in Italy, Almaine, and Germanie, liberally diſtributing vnto them rich rents and lands, and ordained that Scottiſh men onely ſhould be Abbots to the ſame Abbeyes. In witnes heereof are many Abbeyes in Almaine and Germanie, nothing changed from the firſt inſtitution. At the cõming firſt of Scottiſh *Guilliam*, there came two learned Clarks with him from Scotland holden in great honour by the Emperour for their ſingular learning, they obtained á place in Paris; which was given to them with certain lands, to ſuſtain their eſtate, & to inſtruct the Noble mens children of France, in ſundry ſciences. To theſe men came ſuch confluence of people out of all parts, deſiring learning, that in ſhort time, by their exact diligence in erudition of young children, the Citie of Paris

Abbeyes founded by Scottiſh Guilliam.

Paris was made a ſolemne Vniverſitie of reſolute men in all ſciences. The Emperour *Charles* having great delectation that learning began to flouriſh in his Realme, by the great induſtrie of thoſe two Scottiſh men, commanded that *Clement* ſhould remaine as principall Regent of Paris, and *John* his Colleague to paſſe to *Pauy*, a towne of Lumbardy, for encreaſing of learning there. This ſmall beginning was the originall of the famous Vniverſity of Paris. King *Achaius*, continuing in peace, the Roman Empire was devided: for the Emperour *Charles*, being the firſt Emperour of Germanie, was Emperour of the Weſt, and *Conſtantine* Emperour of the Eaſt. *Achaius* married *Ferguſian*, ſiſter to *Hungus* King of Picts, who bare to him one ſonne, called *Alpine*, who after ſucceeded to bee King of Scotland, and right inheritor to the King of Picts. King *Achaius* being aged, dyed in peace, the two & thirtie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The originall of the Vniverſitie of Paris by SCOTS.

66. *Congallus*, *Achaius* fathers brothers ſon, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4789. in the yeare of Chriſt, 819: after the raigne, 1149: a good and peaceable King. Hee dyed in peace, the fift yere of his raigne, and

and was buried in Icolmkill.

Dongallus, *Salvatius* ſonne, beganne his raigne the yeere of the World, 4794. the yeere of Chriſt, 824. after the raigne, 1154. A valiant and good King, ſending his Ambaſſadours to the Picts, after the death of *Dorſtologus* their King, killed by his brother *Eganus*, who married his brothers wife *Brenna*, daughter to the King of Marches, who after murthered the ſaid *Eganus* in his bed (notwithſtanding his armed Guard) to revenge the murther of her firſt husband. The Scots Ambaſſadours at command, and in the name of *Alpinus*, King *Achaius* ſonne, begotten betwixt him and *Ferguſian*, ſiſter to *Hungus* late King of Picts, (the two brethren aforeſaid being murthered, without ſucceſſion) the right and title of the Crowne of Picts ſucceeded by the law of God and man, to the aforeſaid *Alpinus*. Therefore deſiring the Picts to accept him as their naturall Prince, both of Scotland & Picts land which they refuſed and elected *Feredech* to be their King, the Scots Ambaſſadours denounced battell to the Picts. King *Dongallus* preparing a great army to paſſe againſt the Picts, vnfortunately periſhed in a Boat, as hee was paſſing over the water of Spey, being in the 67.

King Dongallus periſhed in Spey.

the 7. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

68. *Alpinus*, *Achaius* ſonne, began his raigne the yeare of the world, 4801. the yeare of Chriſt, 831. after the raigne, 1161. A valiant and good King, being right heyre to the Crowne of Picts, in a dangerous and cruell battell, killed *Feredech* their King. Then after, the Picts elected *Brudus* his ſonne, King, who was killed the firſt yeare by ſedition amongſt the Picts. His brother *Kenneth* was made King, who comming with an army againſt the Scots, rent off his coat armour, and fled to the mountaines, where hee was ſhamefully killed by a Countrie-man (not knowing who hee was.) The Picts immediatly elected a fierce and valiant Prince *Brudus*, to be their King, who directed Ambaſſadours to *Alpinus*, deſiring peace, all matters to be redreſſed, & the old band to be renued. King *Alpinus* anſwered, that he would make no peace, vntill the crowne of Picts were delivered vnto him as rightful inheritor. *Brudus* raiſed a great armie, and came over the bridge of *Dunkell* to *Anguſſe*. The night afore the battell, hee cauſed all the carriage, men and women, (that came with his army) to ſtand in arrayed battell, with linnen ſhirts aboue

Alpinus, right heire to the Crowne of Picts.

A Stratagem of warre.

aboue their cloaths, with ſuch weapons and armour as they might furniſh for the time. This done, he ordained an hundreth horſmen to governe them, without any noyſe or din in the next wood, commanding none of them to come in ſight, vntill the battels were joyned. King *Alpinus* was at this time in a Caſtle, which was ſituat on a hill, not farre from Dundee, and beheld the armie of Picts, marching forwards; incontinent hee arrayed his Scots, then the battels joyned with great ſlaughter on all parts. Immediatly the carriage, men and women afore rehearſed, came moving forwards vpon the back of the Scots who beleeving that a freſh armie of Picts were to come againſt them (not looked for) at laſt the Scots fled: for this hidden ſleight before rehearſed, was the diſcomfiture of the Scots army. The Picts followed with cruell killing of all they might overtake. In this battell was King *Alpinus* taken and beheaded. The place where hee was beheaded, is called *Paſalpin*, that is, the head of *Alpin*, his body was buried at Icolmkill, the third yeere of his raigne. After this great victory obtayned againſt the Scots, *Bredus*, King of the Picts, returned to Camelon, and convocated a Councell, making their oaths, never

King Alpinus beheaded.

never to desist from battell, vntill they had vtterly destroyed the Scots, and made a Statute, what ever hee was that laboured to haue peace with the Scots, hee should be beheaded. Some of the wise Picts not allowing their oathes and Statutes, counselled to vse victorie with measure (who were exiled & came into Scotland.

69. *Kennethus secundus* (surnamed the Great) succeeded his father *Alpine*, the yeere of the world, 4804. in the yeare of Christ, 834. after the beginning of the Realme of Scotland, 1164. A good and valiant King: hee married the Lord of the Iles daughter, who bare to him three sonnes. The Picts comming against the Scots, they contended amongst themselves for a thing of nought: thus was their armie devided, and many slaine (vntill night severed them. (King *Brudus* could not pacifie them; therfore he with the rest of his army passed home: & he shortly after died for displeasure. *Donsken* his brother was elected King, and redressed all injuries that hee might. Three yeeres continued sundrie incursions on both parts. King *Kenneth* settled his wits to defend his Realme; putting strong souldiers in all sorts adjoyning to the borders of the Picts, and commanded his people

people to bee daylie exerciſed in chivalry, to be ready againſt every trouble that might occurre. In the fourth yeere, King *Kenneth* made a convention of his Nobles, conſulting how hee might reveng his fathers ſlaughter, and obtaine the Crowne of Picts (rightfully appertaining vnto him.) The ſeaſon of the yeare being expedient to raiſe their army, the Nobles not conſenting therevnto, for the great ſlaughter lately made on their King and Nobles, therfore the King convented all his Nobles, perſwading them that hee had greater matters to propound. By ſolemne banquet within his Palace, hee royally entertained them, vntill darke night: after, they were brought to ſeverall chambers within the Palace: and when they were in profound ſleepe, the King cauſed ſundrie men to paſſe to everie ſeverall bed (where the Nobles did lye) clad with Fiſh skinnes, having in their hands a Clubbe of Muſcane tree, which, with the Fiſh skinnes in the darke, did ſhew a marvailous glaunce and light all at one time; each one holding in the other hand a Bugle horne, and ſpeaking through the horne (appearing to bee no mortall mans voyce) did ſhew, they were Angels ſent by God to the Princes and Nobles of Scotland,

A great policy deviſed by the King.

to

to cauſe them to obey the deſire of the King, for his deſire was ſo juſt and right, that the Picts for repulſe thereof, ſhould bee brought to ſuch extermination, that no puiſſance nor wiſedome of man could reſiſt: their ſpeeches ended, they obſcured their clubs and skinnes vnder their cloathes, their light vaniſhing at one time. The Nobles ſeeing this vncouth viſion, were aſtoniſhed, and tooke little reſt that night. on the morrow at their convention, each one declaring their viſions, (all being at one time) concluded firmely the ſame to be no fantaſie, but a heavenly viſion, aſſuring them of victorie and felicitie, revealing the ſame to the King, who aſſured them that the ſame viſion appeared to him the ſame houre (howbeit he would not firſt reveale it, leſt his Nobles ſhould eſteme him glorious.) By generall Statute all able perſons were commanded, ſufficiently prepared, to meete the King on an appoynted day. In two battels the King being victorious againſt the Picts, to their vtter extermination, King *Donsken* and all his Nobles being killed, his ſword and coat armour were ſent to Icolmkill in perpetuall memorie. The City of Camelon, after long aſſault, was vtterly deſtroyed, and the Picts, men, women and children killed,

The Picts vtterly deſtroyed.

killed; after they had raigned in Albion 1181 yeares. King *Kenneth* inſtituted many good lawes, and brought the fatall Chayre from *Ardgile* to *Scone*, adding the Realme of Picts to his Dominion. This victorious King dyed the twentie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The fatall Chayre brought to Scone.

Donaldus quintus, *Kennethus* 2. brother, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4824. in the yeare of Chriſt, 854. after the raigne, 1184. A vicious and odious King, his people made effeminate by his vices and ſenſuall pleaſures, his Nobles admoniſhed him to reforme his evill life; hee continued ſtill without reformation. The Picts that fled amongſt the Engliſhmen, requeſted *Oſbred* and *Ella*, two great Princes of England, to moove warres againſt the Scots: theſe two Princes, with Engliſhmen, Britons, and Picts, came into the warres, where King *Donaldus* vanquiſhed them in a great battell at Iedburgh. *Donald*, right inſolent after this victorie, came to the water of Twed with his Armie, and found two ſhipps laden with wines and victuals, which were taken and parted amongſt his warriours. King *Donald* was given to ſuch voracity and luſt of his wombe (the whole Campe vſing the

70.

The Camp full of Taverns and Brothels.

ſame) and being full of Tavernes, Brothels and Whoores, followed dicing and carding, with contention, killing one another. King *Oſbræd* being advertiſed heereof, preparing a new Army, came ſuddenly on the Scots, and killed twentie thouſand, being without Armour, full of wine and ſleepe. And King *Donald* was taken in manner aforeſaid, and led through the Countrie in deriſion to all people. At which time King *Oſbræd* conquered great lands in Scotland, aſſiſted by Britons, ſo that Striviling bridge was made marches to Scots, Britons and Engliſhmen, King *Oſbræd* coyned money in the Caſtle of Striviling (by whom the Striviling money had firſt beginning.) King *Donald* being ranſomed, returned into Scotland, continuing in his vicious and abhominable life. Hee was taken by his Nobles, and impriſoned; where hee deſperatly killed himſelfe, the fift yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

Beginning of the ſterlingmoney

71. *Conſtantinus ſecundus, Kennethus* 2. ſonne, began his raigne in the yeere of the world, 4829. the yeere of Chriſt, 859. after the raigne, 1189 A valiant King: hee married the Prince of Wales his daughter: ſhee bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter.

Hee

He inſtituted ſundry good laws for Churchmen, and repreſſed all vicious vices engendred amongſt his ſubjects by *Donald* the tyrant, his predeceſſor: in whoſe time *Hungar* and *Hubba*, with a great Fleete of Danes landing in Fiffe, vſed great crueltie: a great number of religious perſons being fled into the Ile of May, with *Adrian* their Biſhop, were all cruelly tormented and killed by the vnmercifull Danes. *Conſtantine* came with a great Army againſt *Hubba*, and vanquiſhed him. The Scots being proud of this victorie, and neglected themſelves, there followed a cruell and deſperat battell: at laſt the Scots were vanquiſhed, and King *Conſtantine* with his Nobles, and ten thouſand of his army killed, the 15. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

S. Adrian killed.

Ethus, ſurnamed the Swift, *Conſtantinus ſecundus* ſonne, began his raigne the yeere of the world, 4844. the yeare of Chriſt, 874. after the raigne, 1204. A luxurious Prince, taken by his Nobles and impriſoned; where he dyed the 3. day of melancholy, the ſecond yeare of his raign, & was buried in Icolmkill. 72.

Gregorius magnus, *Dongallus* ſonne, beganne his raigne in the yeere of the World, 4846. the yeere of CHRIST, 73.

876. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1206. Hee was but two moneths old, when his father periſhed in the water of Spey: a valiant and greatly renowned Prince in all parts: hee inſtituted good ſawes for his ſubjects; and being verie religious, ordained good lawes for Churches & Churchmen; & that all Kings, his ſucceſſors, at their coronation ſhould make their oath to defend the Chriſtian Religion. Hee obtained great victory againſt the Danes and Britons: and recovering all his lands loſt in King *Donalds* time, enlarged his bounds with Northumberland, Cumber and Weſtmerland: and beeing confederat with *Alurede* King of England, the aforeſaid lands ſhould remaine perpetually to be poſſeſſed by the Scots. Then after, the King, to repreſſe Iriſhmen, that were come into Scotland, who had robbed the people, & made ſundry incurſions, he followed with a great army, and landing in Ireland, vanquiſhed *Brennius* and *Cornelius*, two Princes of Ireland, with the whole Nobles of Ireland, & vanquiſhed ſundrie towns, and beſieged Dublin with a ſtrong ſiege, where their young Prince *Duncane* was, to whom the Crowne of Ireland appertained: at laſt the towne was rendred (and the King made

The Kings oth to defend Chriſtian Religion.

Northumberland, Cumber & Weſtmerland annexed to bee the Scots dominion.

Dublin beſieged.

made Protector during the Princes minoritie) with all the forts, & threescore pledges. The King returning with his victorious armie, and the pledges of the Nobles of Ireland, holding good peace the rest of his days, hee dyed in peace the 18. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. He builded the Citie of *Aberdene*. The King made Protector. Aberdeene builded.

Donaldus sextus sonne to *Constantinus secundus*, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4864. in the yere of Christ, 894, after the raigne, 1234. A valiant Prince and godly: hee punished with great severitie the blasphemers of the name of God: he married the King of Britains daughter, who bare to him one sonne and a daughter. At this time *Rowland* King of Denmarke, gathered or convened a great multitude of Danes out of England, Norway, Swedricke, and Denmarke, and past through France, committing great cruelty vpon the people there. And because *Charles* the Great, then Emperour, was implicat with frequent warres in Italy, against the Sarazens, the Danes raged wirh such open crueltie, that great bounds of France appeared to become vnder their Dominion. Emperour *Charles*, after his returne from Italy, came with a great armie to resist 74. Blasphemers of GODS Name severly punished. Beginning of the Normans.

the Danes, and they (nothing affrayd) went forward to meete him in their awfull maner. The Princes of France, knowing the great ferocity of the Danes, proved and exercised in all parts where they were assayled, and seeing them by frequent victorie so insolent, that, but by great slaughter, they might not bee vanquished, perswaded the Emperour *Charles* to make peace with the said *Rowland*, that their Realme should not be in jeopardy or put to extream danger, through the wars, both in Italy and in France. Peace was corroborat and contracted with the Danes on this manner: The Emperour *Charles* his daughter should bee given in marringe to *Rowland*, and hee with all the Danes, should receiue the Christian faith, and in the name of Dowry, should haue all the lands which were named *Newstria*, lying betwixt Deip, Picardy, Paris and Bartany. These lands were then after *Rowland*, called Normandy. *Rowland* made King of Normandy, by receipt of Baptisme, was named Robert, and ordained to pay for the said lands one yeerely tribute to the aforesaid *Charles* and his posteritie, to signifie that the said lands were not conquered, but onely given from the Crowne of France in marriage. The yeere that

Rowland called Robert, the first King of Normandy.

that the Normans began to raigne in Normandy, was from the Incarnation of Christ, 886. yeares. The valiant deeds done by the Danes, in sundrie parts of the world, was in great admiration to all people. *Rowland*, called *Robert*, begat on the Emperour *Charles* his daughter, *William*, who succeeded after his father. To *William* succeeded *Richard* the first: to him succeeded *Richard* the second, who had two sonnes, *Robert* and *Gustard*: *Robert* begatte *William* the bastard, Duke of Normandy, who conquered England, and vanquished both Englishmen and Danes, and possest the Crowne thereof. And *Gustard* past into Italy, and made many and cruell invasions in Cicill, Calabre, and Naples. In this time the *Murrayes* and *Rosses* invading each other with cruell killing, 2000. men were killed on either parties, the King came vpon them with a great Army, and punished the principall moovers of this trouble to the death. Hee dyed in peace the 11. yeere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. Hec. Bo. Ra. Hol.

Constantinus tertius, Ethus sonne, began to raigne, the yeare of the world, 4875. in the yeare of Christ, 905. after the raigne, 1245: A valiant Prince, not fortunat in warres: 75.

hee married the Prince of Wales his daughter, who bare to him one ſonne: being vexed with warres in the time of King *Edward*, and *Athelſtane* his baſtard ſonne, he became a Chanon in Saint *Andrewes*, and dyed the 40. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The King a Chanon.

76. *Milcolumbus primus*, *Donaldus* 6. ſonne, beganne his raigne in the yeare of the world 4913. in the yeare of Chriſt, 943. after the raigne 1283. A valiant Prince, and good juſticiar: hee married the Lord of Twylths daughter, who bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter. A confederacy was made betweene England and Scotland, that Cumber and Weſtmerland ſhould be perpetually annexed to the Prince of Scotland raigning for the time, to be holden in fee of the Kings of England. By vertue whereof, *Indulfus*, ſon to *Conſtantine* the third, (as Prince of Scotland) tooke poſſeſſion both of Cumber and Weſtmerland. The King paſſed the reſt of his dayes in peace and ſevere juſtice, which cauſed a conſpiracy in Murray-land, where this noble King was trayterouſly killed the ninth yeere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. The murtherers and their aſſiſtans all apprehended, were cruelly tomen-

ted

ted and put to death.

Indulfus, Conſtantinus tertius ſonne, began his raign in the yeare of the world, 4922 in the yeare of Chriſt, 952. after the raigne, 1282. A noble valiant Prince: he vanquiſhed in battell *Hagon* Prince of Norway, and *Helrick* Prince of Denmark, and was killed by a ſtratagem of warre the ninth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 77. The King killed.

Duffus, Milcolumbus 1. ſonne, began his raigne, the yere of the world, 4931. the yere of Chriſt, 961. after the raign, 1291. a good Prince and ſever juſticiar. He was traiterouſly murthered by one *Donald*, Captaine of Forres, and his wife, and buried vnder a bridge at Kinlus, the Sunne nor Moone not ſhining in 6 moneths after. The murtherers being apprehended, were ſeverely executed, and put to death: the 5. yeare of his raigne, hee was buried in Icolmkill. 78. The Sunne nor Moone not ſhining in ſixe moneths together.

Culenus, Indulfus ſonne, began his raigne, the yeare of the world, 4936. the yeere of Chriſt, 966. after the raigne, 1296. He was married to the King of Britons daughter: a vicious Prince: hee was killed by *Rodardus*, a Noble man, at Meffen, whoſe daughter hee had defloured, the 4. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 79

Ken-

80. *Kennethus* 3. *Duffus* brother, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 4940. in the yeare of Chriſt, 970. after the raigne, 1300. A valiant and wiſe Prince and ſevere juſticiar: for one time hee cauſed 500. notable theeues to bee hanged on Gibbets, and inhibited their bodyes to bee taken downe, beſide the Caſtle of Bertha, to giue example to others. The Danes with a great Fleete of ſhippes arrived at the mouth of Taye, and deſtroyed the towne of Mountroſe, killing all the people, and demoliſhing the walles, waſting the whole countrie comming thorough Angus with great crueltie, and laying a ſtrong ſiege to the Caſtle of Bertha. The King came with a great armie; there followed a dangerous and cruell battell, with vncertaine victorie, valiantly defended on both parties. At laſt, one *Haye* with his two ſonnes, enforcing the Scots that were fled, to returne, and by their valiant courage renewing battell, the Danes were vanquiſhed and fled, the moſt part of them being ſlaine. The King enriched *Haye* and his ſonnes giving them a great part of the ſpoyle of the Danes, with as much land as a Facon off a mans hand flew over, vntill ſhee lighted at a place, called, the Falcons ſtone. So he obtai-

500. notable theeues hanged,

Battell at Longcarty

ned

ned the whole lands betweene Tay and Arrole, 6. miles of length, and 4. of breadth. This was the beginning of the Noble and ancient Surname of *Hayes*, decorate with great honours, riches and lands, valiant defenders of the Realme of Scotland. This Noble King, (ſo long decorat with Iuſtice) the blind and immoderat affection (that hee had to his ſonne) was occaſion that he killed by poyſon *Malcolme* Prince of Scotland, and Lord of Cumber and Weſtmerland. Hee abrogated the old Laws concerning the Kings and infflituted new, viz.

Originall of the Noble ſurname of Hayes.

Prince Malcome poyſoned.

The King being deceaſed, his eldeſt ſon or Nephew, notwithſtanding what age ſoever he were of, & though he were borne after his fathers death, ſhould ſucceed to the Crown.

New lawes inſtituted.

The Nephew by the Kings ſonne, ſhould bee preferred before the Nephew by the Kings daughter, and the Nephew gotten by the Kings brother, ſhould bee preferred before the Nephew gotten on his ſiſter: Theſe lawes to bee obſerved amongſt all other Nobles in ſucceſſion of their heritage.

When the King is young, one Noble man of great prudence and authoritie, ſhall bee choſen Governour of the Realme, vntill the King come to age of foureteene yeere,

and

and then the King to governe his Realme by his owne authoritie.

All other inheritours ſhal ſucceed to their fathers heritage, after the expiration of one and twentie yeares, and within that time they ſhall be governed by curatours or guardians, and vntill thoſe yeares bee outrunne, they ſhall not bee admitted to claime their heritage. He proclaimed his ſonne *Malcolm* Prince of Scotland, and Lord of Cumber & Weſtmerland. Once, when the King was lying in his bed, hee heard a voyce, ſaying, O *Kenneth*, beleeue not that the curſed killing of Prince *Malcolme* is hid from GOD: O thou vnhappie tyrant, which (for deſire of the Crowne) haſt killed an innocent, invading thy neighbor with treaſonable murther, which thou wouldeſt haue puniſhed with moſt rigour, if it had bene done by any other perſon then thy ſelfe, therefore thou haſt incurred ſuch hatred of God, that thou and thy ſonne ſhall bee ſuddenly killed; for thy Nobles are cõſpired againſt thee. The King was greatly afraid of this voyce, and being verie penitent, confeſſed his offence to a Biſhop, who comforting him, hee did ſundrie good workes, appertaining to a Chriſtian Prince. At the laſt, King *Kenneth* comming to the Caſtle

The Inſtitution of Curatours.

Ths King heard a voyce from heaven.

Caſtle of *Fethercarn*, was (as appeared) thankfully received by *Fenella*, Ladie thereof, where, in the middle of the Caſtle moſt curiouſly wrought, the ſame being apparelled with Tapeſtries of gold and ſilke, overlayed or thicked with copper, was an Image of braſſe, made to the ſimilitude of the King, with a golden Apple in his hand. The King perceiving the ſame (ſuſpecting no treaſon) counſelled by the ſaid Lady, being alone in the Tower, tooke the Apple with violence out of the hand of the Imag. Immediatly the titups of the Crosbowes, which the ſaid Image had in his hand, were throwne vp (being made with ſuch engyne) and one of them ſhot the King thorow the body. The Lady fled. There he dyed the 24. yere of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The King killed by a ſtrange ſtratagem.

Conſtantinus quartus, ſurnamed *Caluus*, *Culenus* ſonne, began to raigne (vſurping the Crowne) in the yere of the world, 4964. in the yeare of Chriſt, 994. after the raigne, 1324. He was killed in battell at the towne of Crawmond, in Louthian, the ſecond yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 81.

Grimus, *Duffus* ſonne, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 4966. in the yeare of Chriſt, 996. after the raigne, 1326. A vi- 82.

cious

cious vſurper of the Crowne, killed in battell by *Malcolme* his ſucceſſor, the eight yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

83. *Milcolumbus ſecundus, Kennethus* the thirds ſonne, beganne his raigne, the yeare of the world, 4974, in the yeare of CHRIST 1004. after the raigne, 1334. A valiant and wiſe King, hee was often victorious againſt the Danes. In his time began the ancient noble name of *Keith*, whoſe houſe is decorated with great honours, being Marſhall of Scotland. The King repaired and enlarged the Citie of *Aberdene*, then call *Murthlacke*, hee was killed by conſpiracie of ſome of his Nobles in the Caſtle of *Glammeſſ*, the thirty yeare of his raign, having married the Duke of Normandies daughter, who bare to him 3. ſonnes and 2. daughters: and he was buried in Icolmkill. The murtherers fled in the night, and chanced into the Loch or Poole of Forfarr, beeing frozen over, covered with ſnow, and were all drowned therein, by the righteous judgement of God.

Original of the Noble ſurname of Keith.

Murtherers that killed the King were all drowned.

84 *Duncanus primus*, *Malcolme* the ſeconds daughter *Beatrix* her ſonne, began to raigne, in the yeare of the world, 5004, in the yeare of Chriſt, 1034, after the raigne, 1364. A good and modeſt Prince. In his time was

Thane

Thane or Earle of *Lochquhaber Banquho*. Of whom are deſcended the ancient & Royall name of *Stewarts*. Hee was trayterouſly killed by *Makbeth*, the 6 yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. Original of the Royall & ancient name of Stewarts.

Macbethus (*Dowoda*, *Malcolme* the ſeconds daughters ſonne) began to raign in the yeare of the World, 5010. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1040. after the raigne, 1370. in the beginning hee was a valiant Prince, and ſevere Iuſticiar, inſtituting many good Lawes, at laſt; by illuſion of Witches and Sorcerers, hee became a cruell Tyrant and oppreſſor, & being vanquiſhed by his ſucceſſors, King *Malcome Cammore*, was killed by *Makduff*, *Thane* or Earle of Fiffe, the 17. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 85.

Milcolumbus 3. ſurnamed *Cammore*, *Duncan* the firſt his ſonne, began to raigne, in the yeare of the world, 5027. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1057. after the raigne: 1387. Hee was a religious and valiant King, he rewarded his Nobles with great Lands and Offices, and commanded that the Lands and Offices ſhould bee called after their names: hee created many Earles, Lords, Barons and Knights. They that were called *Thanes*, as *Fiffe*, *Menteith*, *Athole*, *Lennox*, *Murray*, *Cayth-* 86. First Earles

Caythnes, Ros, Anguſſe, were made Earles: many new ſurnames began at that time, as *Calder, Lokart, Gordoun, Seytonne, Lawder,* *Kennethy, Wavane, Meldrome, Schaw, Liermond, Liberton, Strachquhan, Cargil, Rettray, Dondas, Cockburn, Mertoun, Menzies, Abercrummie, Leſly,* names of offices, Steward, Durward, Bannerman. At this time *William* Duke of Normandy conquered England, holding battell with King *Harold,* and killed him in the yeare of CHRIST, 1066. *Edgar* within age, rightfull heire of England, ſeeing the Crowne conquered, was deſperat to ſucceed any way to the government: To eſchew all apparant danger, he took ſhipping, with purpoſe to returne with his mother & ſiſters in Vngerland, by contrary winds, hee arrived in Forth, in a part called, The Queenes Ferry. King *Malcolme* was at that time in Dumfermling, who came & tenderly received the ſaid *Edgar,* with his mother & ſiſters, and married *Margaret,* eldeſt ſiſter to the ſaid *Edgar. William* the conquerer hearing of his marriage, expelled all the friends of the ſaid *Edgar:* wherefore there came into Scotland many people to King *Malcolme,* whom hee received and gaue them Lands, as theſe ſurnames, *Lyndeſay, Vaus, Ramſay,* *Low-*

Original of ſurnames before the Conqueſt.

Surnames out of England.

Lowuell, *Towres*, *Preſton*, *Sandelands*, *Biſſart*, *Sowles*, *Wardlaw*, *Maxwell*. And ſundry Surnames came out of Vngerland to Queene *Margaret*, as *Creitchon*, *Fotheringham*, *Giffard*, *Melwill*, *Borthuike*. Out of France came into Scotland, *Fraſer*, *Sincler*, *Boſwell*, *Moutray*, *Montgomerie*, *Cambell*, *Boyes*. *Beton*, *Taylifer* and *Bothwell*. In King *Malcolmes* time was the *Rocroſſe* erected, with the King of Englands Image on the one ſide, and the King of Scotlands on the other. This ſtone Croſſe was a march, or marke betweene the two Realms, ſtanding in the middle of Stan-moore. At this time, *Walter*, ſonne to *Fleance*, begotten on the Prince of Wales Daughter, came into Scotland, being thankfully received of King *Malcolme*, who ſhortly thereafter ſubdued ſundrie Rebels, with the Rebels of the Iles, for which diligence and valiant high vaſſalage, the ſaid *Walter* was by the King created High Steward of Scotland; which name, the auncient and Royall name of *Stewarts* hath injoyed to this day. Thereafter, a new rebellion began in the North, where the King and his Army comming to the water of Spey, perceiving his Standart-bearer to ſhrink, and not to ſhew a cheere-

Surnames out of Vngerland, & France.

The Rocroſſe erected.

Walter, the firſt of the Royal name of Stewarts.

full countenance, hee pulled the Banner from him, and gaue it to Sir *Alexander Carron*, who by his new Office, obtained faire Lands. The King cauſed to bee repayred, the Biſhop Seas of Saint Andrewes, Glaſgow, Galloway, and Murthlake, now Aberdene, and erected the Biſhoppe Seas of Murray and Caithnes. Hee cauſed to bee built from the grouud the Church and Abbey of Durham, and the Church and Abbey of Dunfermling, ordaining from thencefoorth the ſame to bee the Sepulture of the Kings. He abrogated that wicked law made by King *Evenus* 3. ordaining halfe a marke to redeeme a womans chaſtitie, called, Merſets of women. Queene *Margaret*, foreſaid, daughter to *Edward*, ſurnamed the Outlaw, ſonne to *Edward Ironſide*, a verie religious Queene, after called S. *Margaret*, bare vnto King *Malcolme* ſixe ſonnes, *Edward* the Prince, *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander* and *David*, and two daughters, *Matilda* or *Mawde*, ſurnamed *Bona*, wife to *Henry* the fourth, ſurnamed *Beauclerke*, King of England, of whoſe vertues are extant an *Epigram*,

Sir Alexander Carron Bānerman.

Murray & Caithnes, Durham & Dunfermling builded.

Merſets of women.

Proſperitie rejoyced her not, to her griefe was no payne.

Pro-

Prosperitie affrayde her als, affliction was her gayne.
Her beautie was no cause of fall, in Royall state nor pryde.
Humble alone in dignitie, in beautie onely good.

Shee founded the Church of Carleil. The other daughter was married to *Eustatius*, Earle of Bolloigne. King *Malcolme* was killed at the sieg of Anwik, by one *Robert Mowbray*, who vnarmed vpon a light horse, came out of the Castle of Anwik, with a Launce in his hand, the keyes of the Castle vpon the poynt of the Launce. King *Malcolme* looking earnestly therevnto, the aforesaid *Robert Mowbray* ran the King through the left eye, & ran hastily into the next wood. King *William* the Conquerour changed the name of this valiant Knight, calling him *Percey*, of whom are descended the Earls of Northumberland. King *Malcolme* dyed the 36. yeare of his raigne, and his sonne Prince *Edward*, and both were buried in Dunfermling.

The Kirke of Carleil.

Original of the Percyes

Donaldus septimus, Malcolme Cammore his brother, surnamed, *Bane*, (vsurped the Crowne) and began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5063. in the yere of Christ, 1093. after the raigne, 1423. Hee was expelled by

87

Duncan, baſtard ſonne of ehe foreſaid *Malcolme*, the firſt yeare of his raigne.

88. *Duncanus ſecundus*, baſtard aforeſaid, (vſurping the Crowne) was killed by *Makpender*, *Thane* of Mernis, by procurement of *Donald* the ſeventh, who after was crowned. Hee gaue the North and Weſt Iles to the King of Norway, to haue his aſſiſtance to recover the Crowne: hee was taken captiue by his Nobles, and his eyes put out: he dyed miſerably in priſon the third yeare of his ſecond raigne, and was buried in Dunfermling.

Donald 7. gaue the Iles of Scotland to the King of Norway.

89. *Edgarus*, *Malcolme Cammors* ſonne, began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5068 in the yeare of Chriſt, 1098. after the raigne 1428. a good and religious King, the firſt anoynted King: he builded the Priory of Coldingham, and dyed peaceably the 9. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Dunfermling, without ſucceſſion.

The firſt anoynted King.

90. *Alexander* the firſt, ſirnamed *Fierce*, ſucceeded his brother, in the yeare of the world 5077. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1107 after the raigne, 1437. A good and valiant King: hee builded the Caſtle of Baledgar, to repreſſe theeeues. Certaine Traytors, entering the Kings Chamber, by convoy of the Chamberlaine

laine through a privie, in purpoſe to haue killed the King in his bed, by Gods prouidence the King ſtart out of his bed, & caught a ſword in his hand, & firſt killed his Chamberland, and by ſingular manhood 6. of the other Traytors. The reſt fled, and beeing ſharply purſued, certaine of them were taken and being hardly examined, confeſſed that ſundrie Noble men were conſpired againſt the King: who rayſing a great army, purſued the Traytors, and ſent Sir *Alexander Carron* with a choſen number of the armie, who, in the Kings preſence, with a crooked ſword, fought valiantly, and killed many of the Rebels. The King changed his name, calling him, *Scrimgeour*, that is, a Hardy Fighter, rewarding him with many lands; of whom are deſcended the Noble name of *Scrimgeours*: his Armes being encreaſed with a Rampant Lyon, holding a crooked ſword. Hee builded the Abbeyes of Scone and Saint Colmes Inch; hee married *Sibilla* daughter to *William* Duke of Normandy, the 17 yere of his raigne: hee dyed in peace, and was buried in Dumfermling.

The King killed his Chamberlaine and 6 other traytors.

Original of the Noble name of Scrimgour.

The Abbeyes of Scone and S. Colmes Inch builded.

David primus, called, S. *David*, King *Malcolme* the thirds youngeſt ſonne, began his raigne, in the yeare of the world, 5094.

the yeare of Christ, 1124. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1454. a good valiant, and verie religious King: he builded many Abbeyes, as Holy-rood-house, Kelso, Iedburgh, Melrose, Newbottell, Holmcultrane, Dundranane, Cambuskenneth, Kinlosse, Dumfermling, Holme in Cumber, two Nunnries, one at Carleil, the other at North-Berwick: he founded two Abbeyes besides Newcastle, the one of S. *Benedicts* Order, the other of white Monkes. He founded 4. Bishopricks, Ros, Breichin, Dunkeld and Dunblane, ordaining them great lands, rents, and possessions, all out of the patrimonie of the Crowne. King *David* of Scotland, in his time, possessed Northumberland, Cumber, Huntington and Westmerland; hee married the Inheritrix of the aforesaid lands, called *Mawde*, daughter to the Earle of Northumberland, and *Iuditha* daughters daughter to *William* the Conquerour, King of England. In the time of King *Stephen* of England, hee repayred the towne of Carleil with new walles: his son, Prince *Henry*, dyed with great lamentation of the whole Realme, having three sons and three daughters. King *David* caused *Malcolme*, (eldest sonne vnto Prince *Henrie* late deceased)

15. Abbeyes and 4. Bishopricks builded,

ſed) to be declared Prince of Scotland. After-that, he paſt into Northumberland and made *William*, his ſecond Nephew, Earle thereof: after, hee went to Carleil, where he made *Henry* (the Empreſſe ſonne, Prince of England) Knight, taking oath, hee ſhould never take Northumberland, Cumber, Weſtmerland and Huntingtoun from the Empyre of Scotland. Queene *Mawde* deceaſed in flouriſhing age: a woman of exceeding chaſtitie & beauty: ſhe was buried in Scone, in Anno. 1132. King *David* tooke ſuch griefe for her death, that he would not marrie againe, nor accompany with any woman, but gaue himſelf wholly to charity, and relieving of poore people. He purged his Court from all vices, ſo that his whole Family were given to exercise of vertue: no ryotous banqueting nor ſurfeting cheare, nor laſcivious words, nor wanton ſongs were ſuffered (to provoke ſenſuall luſt) all their words and workes tending to good and godly vſes, nothing mooving to ſtrife, but all things ordered peaceably, with brotherly loue, after the example of their King. Afterwards this victorious & religious King *David* dyed in peace, being greatly honoured and beloved of his ſubjects and neighbours, the 29. yeare of his raigne: he

The Quen buried at Scone,

King Davids chaſtitie.

His pitty to the poore.

Order of his Court.

A good example of the King.

A ſore Saint to the Crowne.

hee dyed in Carleil, and was buried in Dumfermling. King *Iames* the firſt, viſiting his Tombe, called him a ſore Saint to the Crowne.

92. *Milcolumbus quartus*, (ſirnamed the Mayden) Nephew to King *David*, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 5123. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1153, after the raign, 1483 A good and milde Prince, and ſevere juſticiar, repreſſing many Rebels: he killed and put foorth all the *Murreyes* out of Murreyland: he founded the Abbey of S. Andrews magnificently: hee builded Cowper Abbey in Anguiſſe, and ſubdued ſundrie rebellions: hee dyed at Iedburgh, the twelfth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling.

The *Murrayes* expelled.

S. Andrews & Cowper Abbeyes founded.

93. *Guilielmus* (ſirnamed the Lyon) ſucceeded his brother *Malcolme*, in the yeare of the world, 5135. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1165. after the raigne, 1495. (A good and valiant King, vnfortunat:) hee married *Emigerda*, daughter to the Earle of Bewmont, who bare to him 2. ſonnes and two daughters: he builded the Abbey of Abirbrothok: ſhe builded the Abbey of Bameninoch: at the ſame time the Abbey of Haddington was founded by the Kings Mother: And *David* Earle of Huntington, returning from the Holy-land, being

The Abbeys of Abirbrothok & Bameninoch founded.

Hadington Abbey founded.

being in great danger vpon the Seas, arrived at length in Tay (without either rudder or tackle) at a place, then called, *Alectum*, now called *Dundee*. Hee founded the Abbey of Lundorſe, where there are great abundance of Adders, doing hurt to no man. At this time the Pope ſent his Legate to King WILLIAM with a Sword, the Sheath and Hilts of Gold, ſet full of precious Stones, with a Hat or Diadem, calling him, Defender of the Church. King *William* being at Yorke with King *Iohn* of England, there was a Noble mans child, of great beautie, being heyre to great Poſſeſſions, having ſundry contrarie diſeaſes, vncurable by any Phiſicians, cured by King *William* as appeared, by miracle, hee being ſo godly a Prince, who gaue faire Poſſeſſions, to many Abbeys, and erected the Biſhops Sea of Ardgile, with ſufficient Lands, and came to Bertha, where hee remained not long, but there chanced ſuch an inundation of two Rivers, Tay and Almond, that through violence of the ſtreames, the towne walles were borne downe, and many people drowned. The Caſtle demoliſhed, (King *William* narrowly eſcaping with his wife and children) his young ſonne and Nurſe periſhed, and ſundry others.

Alectum now Dundee.

The Abbey of Lundorſe founded.

others. He founded and builded the Towne called Perth, and granted ſundrie great priviledges thereunto, now called S. *Iohns* town. The King continuing in peace, dyed the 49. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Aberbrothick.

Perth founded with ample priviledges.

94. *Alexander* 2. ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5184. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1214. after the raigne, 1544. a valiant and good King, and ſevere Iuſticiar: hee pacified all rebellion in his Realm; he agreed with King *Henrie* of England, and married his ſiſter, retaining Northumberland, Weſtmerland, Cumber and Huntington, and King *Alexanders* two ſiſters were married vnto two great Princes of England. Hee paſt into France, and renued the ancient band, and that neither of the Princes ſhould receiue the enemies of others Realme, nor to marrie with any ſtranger, the one not making the other privy thereto. In the meane time *Iane* his Queene dyed without any ſucceſſion. The next yeere hee married at Roxborrow *Mary* daughter to *Ingelram*, Earle of Coucy in France, of great beauty, who bare to him a ſonne, *Alexander*, who ſucceded after him: hee dyed in peace the fiue and thirtie yere of his raigne, & was buried at Melroſſe.

The ancient League with Franc renued and enlarged.

Alex-

Alexander tertius ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5219. in the yere of Chriſt, 1249 after the raigne, 1579. a good young Prince, being at his coronation nine yeares of age. After that, the King of England and Scotland, with their Nobles, convened in York, where King *Henry* the thirds daughter of England. *Margaret*, was maried to King *Alexander* of Scotland. Enduring his tender age, the Realme of Scotland was well governed by his Nobles, he comming to perfect age, willing to execute iuſtice, ſummoned the Earles of Menteith, Athole and Buchquhan, and the Lord of Strabogy, which were all of the name of *Cummings*, and for non-compearance, denounced them Rebels. They with their aſſiſtants, being a great number, becauſe there were of the ſame name (by the aforeſaid Lords) thirtie Knights and landed men, impriſoned the King in Striviling a certaine ſpace. King *Acho* of Norway came into the Iles with many Danes. King *Alexander* to reſiſt him, came with a great Army, there followed a dangerous and cruell battell long, with vncertaine victorie: at laſt, the Danes being vanquiſhed and foure & twenty thouſand of them killed, *Acho* fled to his ſhips:

95.

The King imprisoned by the Cūmings.

24000. Danes killed.

ſhips: his whole Navy by tempeſtuous ſtorm being ſpoyled, returned with foure ſhips, leſt of his whole Fleete, into Norway. Then after, his ſonne *Magnus* renouncing all title to the Iles, contracted his ſonne *Hanigo* (to be married with King *Alexauders* daughter one yeere of age) at their both perfect age. About this time lived that notable Outlaw *Robin Hood*, an Engliſhman, with his fellow *Little Iohn*, a Scottiſhman, of whom are many fables and merrie jeſts. At this time *Alexander*, Earle of Carrike, paſt to the Holy-Land, having a daughter, *Martha*, who ſucceded in his heritage, married a Noble man, *Robert Bruce*, ſonne and heire to *Robert Bruce* Lord of Anandale in Scotland, and Lord of Cleveland in England. This *Martha* aforeſaid, Inheritrix of Carrike, in the third yeare bare the Noble and invincible Champion, *Robert Bruce*, King of Scotland. *Margaret*, ſiſter to King *Henry* the third of England bare to King *Alexander* 2. ſonnes, Prince *Alexander* and *David*, & 1. daughter *Margaret*, married vnto *Hanigo*, *Magnus* ſonne, King of Norway, who bare to him *Margaret*, called the Mayden of Norway. In this time dyed *David*, King *Alexanders* ſecond ſonne. King *Alexander*, with his Queene

Robin Hood and little Iohn.

The valiant King Robert Bruce born

Queene, being at London, at the Coronation of King *Edward* the firſt, there was a Norman in King *Edwards* Court, of paſſing ſtrength, overthrowing all men in wreſtling, til at length a Scotiſhman of Roſſe, deſcended of Noble parentage, called *Ferquhard*, vanquiſhed him, to his great praiſe. King *Alexander*, in reward of ſo worthie a deed, done in the preſence of ſo honourable aſſemblie, gaue vnto him the Earledome of Roſſe for ever, of whom deſcended lineally fiue Earles, the 6. Earle was named *William* Roſſe, (*alias*) Leſly, in whoſe ſonne, the ſeventh Earle failed the dignitie of that houſe, for want of ſucceſſion. *Alexander* the Prince was married at Roxburgh, vnto the Earle of Flanders daughter, whereat many of the Nobles of Scotland and England were preſent for the time. The third yeare after, Prince *Alexander* dyed at Lundores, the 20. yeare of his age, to the great lamentation of the whole Realme; for in him failed the whole ſucceſſion of King *Alexander* the third (except the Mayden of Norway) who was gotten on his daughter *Margaret* before rehearſed. King *Alexander*, by counſell of his Nobles (after the death of the firſt Queene) married *Ioleta*, the Earle of Drux daughter in France, by whom

Original of the Earles of Roſſe.

whom hee had no ſucceſſion. Hee builded Croſſe Church of Peblis. In his time came the Peſtilence firſt in Scotland. Hee dyed of a fall off his horſe, over the Weſt craig at Kinghorne, the 37. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling. The day before the Kings death, the Earle of March demanded of one *Thomas Rymour*, what weather ſhould bee to morrow. *Thomas* anſwered, that on the morrow before noone, there ſhall blow the greateſt wind that ever was heard in Scotland. On the morrow beeing almoſt noone, (the ayre appearing calme) the Earle ſent for the ſaid *Thomas*, and reproving him, ſaid, there was no appearance. *Thomas* anſwering, Yet noone is not paſt, immediatly commeth a Poſt, and ſheweth that the King was ſalne and killed. Then *Thomas* ſaid to the Earle, That is the wind that ſhall blow, to the great calamitie of all Scotland: After the death of King *Alexander* the third, the Realme was governed by 6. Regents: for the South ſide of Forth, *Robert*, Archbiſhop of Glaſgow, *Iohn Cumming*, and *Iohn* the great Steward of Scotland. For the North ſide of Forth, *William Fraſer*, Archbiſhop of Saint Andrews, *Makduffe*, Earle of Fiffe, *Iohn Cumming*, Earle of Buch-

The firſt beginning of the peſtilence in Scotland.

The King dyed of a fall off his horſe.

Thomas Etſilton, or the Rymer

Six Regints in Scotland

Buchquhane: they governed the ſpace of 7. yeres. During which time, *Edward* the firſt, King of England, ſent his Ambaſſadors into Scotland, for maariage of the Mayden of Norway aforeſaid. The Nobles of Scotland being agreed in all poynts, with the ſaid *Edward* (ſirnamed *Longſhanks*) the Ambaſſadours of Scotland directed to bring the Mayden of Norway, the right Inheritrix of Scotland with them: before their arriving, ſhe was departed this preſent life: by means whereof, great contention aroſe betweene *Robert Bruce* and *Iohn Balioll*: the deciding of the ſaid matter was by the Nobles of Scotland (vnwiſely) referred to the ſaid king *Edward*.

Iohannes Baliollus was preferred before *Robert Bruce*, by King *Edward*, (ſirnamed *Longſhanks*) who beeing elected judge in the foreſaid controverſie, admitted him king with condition, that the ſaid *Balioll* ſhould acknowledge him for his Superiour; which condition (refuſed by *Robert Bruce*) hee as an avaricious vnworthie man received, & began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5263. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1293. after the raigne, 1923. A vaine glorious man, little reſpecting the good of his countrie: in the fourth 96.

fourth yere he was expelled, by the aforesaid King *Edward*, into France, where hee dyed long after in exile, Scotland beeing without King or Governour for the space of 9. yeres: during which time, King *Edward* cruelly oppressed the Land, destroyed the whole ancient Monuments, and shedde much innocent blood. About this time, *William Wallace*, sonne to Sir *Andrew Wallace* of Cragy, knight, of hudge stature and marveilous strength of body, with good knowledge and skill in War-like enterprises, and also such hardinesse of stomacke, in attempting all maner of dangerous exployts, that his match was not any where lightly to bee found: hee bare inward hate against the Englisch Nation: when the fame of his worthie Acts was notified, many Nobles and Commons were ready to assist him: therefore hee was chosen Governour vnder the *Balioll*, to deliver the Realme from the bondage of England. At this time many Abbeyes and spirituall Benefices were in Englishmens hands, which he by commission of the Archbishop of S. *Andrews* avoyded, and put foorth of all parts, and receiving the whole Army that was vnder the conduct of *Iohn Cumming*, Earle of Bucquhan, hee conquered many Castles,

William Wallace a worthie Champion Governour of Scotland

Caſtles, Forts and ſtrengths out of Engliſhmens hands. King *Edward* being in France, hearing heereof, ſent his Lievetenant *Hugh Craſſingham*, with a great Army into Scotland, where *William Wallace* encountering him at Striviling bridge, killed the ſaid *Craſſingham*, with the moſt part of his Army, many beeing drowned, and few eſcaping away with life. Great dearth being in Scotland, hee gathered a mightie army, and paſt into Northumberland, waſting and ſpoyling the Countrie to Newcaſtle: for hee with his Army remained in England almoſt the whole Winter, from the Feaſt of All Saints, vntill Candlemas, living vpon the ſpoyle of Engliſhmens goods. King *Edward* being in France, hearing the deedes of *Wallace*, ſent his Ambaſſadour, ſore menacing him that he had invaded his realm, which he durſt not haue done, if he had bene at home. *Wallace* anſwered that hee had taken the advantage, as hee had done in the wrongfull conqueſt of Scotland (he being choſen by the Nobles as indifferent judge:) and further, ſent word vnto King *Edward*, that (if God fortune him to live) hee purpoſed to hold his Eaſter in England: and comming with an Army of thirtie thouſand valiant men into England,

Wallace killed Craſſingham and his army at Striviling brig.

Wallace commeth againe into England.

England, at the appoynted tyme, King *Edward* was ready with an Army of threeſcore thouſand vpon Staines Moore to give them battell. Being ready to joyne, the Engliſhmen drew backe, having at that time no luſt to fight, as appeared: the Scots ſeeing them draw backe, would haue followed; but *Wallace* fearing deceit, ſtayed them, and returned (with infinit ſpoyle and bootyes, gotten in that journey) into Scotland. King *Edward* being advertiſed that *Wallace* was greatly envied by the *Cumings* and *Robert la Bruce*, rayſed a great Army, and came to Falkirke: and *Wallace* not knowing of any deceit, rayſed a great Army to reſiſt, being in ſight of Engliſhmen: there began a great contention for the leading of the Vanguard, and by their owne miſgovernance, many Noblemen were killed: *Robert Bruce* was againſt the Scottiſhmen that day. Shortly then after *Wallace* came, and renounced in Perth the gbvernement, and alſo refuſed great & large offers of King *Edward*, to be his ſubject, and true man: for he remembred his ſchoole leſſon, which was this:

The battel of Falkirk.

Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum,
Nunquam ſervili ſub nexu vivito fili.

My

My ſonne (I ſay) freedome is beſt,
Then never yeeld to thralls arreſt.

Iohn Cumming and *Simon Fraſer* being admitted Governours, King *Edward* ſent a great Army to Perth, ſubduing the countrie. The aforeſaid Governours raiſed an Army of eight thouſand of valiant men. King *Edward* ſent with *Ralph Comfray* thirtie thouſand men, dividing them in three Armies, to paſſe in three ſundrie parts throgh the countrie, and to meete at Roſling. The Governers aforeſaid, encountering with the firſt ten thouſand, defeated them; and ſo at three ſundry times, in one day, the Scots obtained the victorie. King *Edward* impatient hereof, gathered a mightie Army of ſundrie Nations, and ſubdued with great cruelty the moſt part of the Scottiſh Nation. At this time began the Surname of *Forbes*, then being called *Alexander Boyes*, for killing of a Beare by ſingular manhood. About this time was *William Wallace*, trayterouſly betrayed by Sir *Iohn Menteith*, at Glaſgow, and delivered to King *Edward*: & being broght to London, was cruelly executed in Smithfield. King *Edward* accuſed *Robert Bruce* of a contract made betwixt him and *Iohn*

The Scots victorious thrice in one day.

Original of the Forbes.

Wallace betrayed & cruelly executed in Smithfield.

Cumming: and he ſtoutly denying the ſame, was advertiſed by the Earle of Gloceſter of the Kings diſpleaſure, cauſing a Smith to ſhooe his horſes backward, in the winter, the ground being covered with ſnow, hee came into Scotland, howbeit he was ſharply purſued: and meeting with his brother & ſome friends, & being advertiſed that the *Cuming* was in the Fryersat Dumfreis, after hard cõmuning, he ſuddenly killed him, wherethrogh he purchaſed many enemies, both Engliſhmen & Scottiſhmen, and was hardly purſued, eſpecially by the *Cumings*, being then verie potent and rich, and a great number of them.

The Cuming killed.

97. *Robertus Bruſſius*, Nephew to *Iſabell*, ſecond daughter to *David*, Earle of Huntington, King *Williams* brother, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 5276. in the yeere of Chriſt, 1306. after the raigne 1636. A valiant King, good and wiſe, (in his beginning ſubject to great affliction and perſecution.) His Queene was taken and detayned priſoner, vntill the battell of Bannocksburne: his three brothers, *Nigell*, *Thomas* and *Alexander*, with many other Noble men and Gentlemen of King *Roberts* ſide, were executed at Carleil and Barwick: but being aſſiſted by the Earle of Lennox & *Gilbert Hay*,

and

and ſpecially by *Iames Dowglaſſe*, a valiant man (and Couſen to *William Lamberton*, Archbiſhop of S. Andrews) tooke all his gold & horſes, (the Biſhop being privy thervnto) with ſundrie young valiant men of his opinion, who remained with the ſaid King *Robert*, both in warres and peace, to the end of his life. Of this *Iames Dowglaſſe* deſcended the valiant and illuſter ſurname of *Dowglaſſe*, the ſure target and defence of Scotland, as theſe old verſes ſhew:

Original of the ancient noble and valiant ſurname of Dowglaſſe

So many good as of the Dowglaſſe
hath beene,
Of one Surname was never in Scotland ſeene.

King *Robert* having vanquiſhed King *Edward* the 2. of Carnaruen, being of ſundry Nations, of horſe and foot three hundred thouſand warriours, and King *Robert* not aboue thirtie thouſand, old, well exerciſed valiant men, at the battell of Bannockburne, delivered Scotland free from all ſervitude of England, all Engliſhmen being expelled out of the Land. He married firſt *Iſabell* daughter to the Earle of Marre. who bare to him *Margery*, married to *Walter* the great Steward of Scotland; after her death hee married the daughter of *Haymerus de Burck*

The battell of Bannock burne.

Earle of Hultonia, or Hulſter in Ireland; who bare to him *David* the Prince, *Margaret*, Counteſſe of Sudderland, and *Mawde* that dyed young. *Iohn Balioll* tranſferred his right of the Crowne of Scotland vnto King *Robert* and his heyres. King *Robert* rewarded *Robert Fleming* (who aſſiſted him in killing of the *Cuming*) with the lands of Cumbernald, then belonging to the *Cuming*. Alſo two Knights of Brabant, being firſt in the Engliſh Campe, and mooved at ſome reprochfull words, ſpoken againſt King *Robert*, being ſent to King *Roberts* Campe by King *Edward*, were highly rewarded by King *Robert*: who returning to Antwerpe, builded a goodly Houſe, called *Scotland*, cauſing the Scottiſh Armes, with the picture of the *Bruce*, to bee ſet vp therein, and appointed it a houſe for the Scottiſh Nation, as may appeare vnto this day In this time, *Hamton*, an Engliſhman, deſcended of Noble parentage, for the killing of one *Spencer*, came into Scotland, and was courteouſly received by King *Robert*, who rewarded him with the Lands of *Cadyow*, whoſe poſterity is ſpred in great number, now called *Hamiltons*, endowed with great honour and riches. King *Robert* dyed at Cardroſe the 24. yeare

The Scottiſh houſe in Antwerp builded.

Original of the Noble name of Hamiltons.

yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling. After this time Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe* (as moſt worthie Champion) was choſen by the Nobles to paſſe with King *Roberts* heart to Ieruſalem, and there to cauſe the ſame to bee buried within the Temple beſide the Sepulcher of our Lord, conforme to the ſaid Kings direction, becauſe he had avouched or vowed, to haue paſt with a great Army, in defence of the Chriſtian faith, againſt the Turkes and Sarazens (if hee had not beene hindred or ſtayed by warres at home) and now prevented by death. Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe* willingly obeyed, as hee that moſt faithfully had ſerved King *Robert* in his life time, and incloſing his heart in a caſe of gold, enbalmed with ſweete Spices and precious Oyntments, accompanied with Sir *William Sinclair*, and Sir *Robert Logane*, with many other Noble and valiant men, paſt and buried the ſaid heart with great reverence and ſolemnity at the place appoynted. Therefore the *Dowglaſſe* beares the bloody heart in their Armes or Coat. Thereafter, Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe* with his Noble and valiant men, accompanied with other Chriſtian Princes then preſent, many times obtained great victorie againſt the Turkes

King Roberts heart carried to Ieruſalem by Iames Dowglaſſe

Turkes and Sarazens: ſo that by his often victories, hee purchaſed great honours to the Chriſtian name: he purpoſing to returne home by tempeſtuous winds was compelled to land in Spaine, vpon the borders of Granad, where hee aſſiſted the King of Aragon in his warres againſt the Sarazens, obtayned great victories. At laſt (being negligent of himſelfe) was incloſed with an ambuſhment, purpoſely laid for him by the Sarazens: hee and his moſt valiantly defending, were vanquiſht and killed, with all his Nobles and valiant men. Thus ended the Noble and valiant *Dowglaſſe*, one of the moſt worthie and renowned Knights that was in his dayes. It is chronicled, that he was victorious againſt the Turkes and Sarazens, thirteene times, and againſt Engliſhmen in battell, fifty ſeven times. In memorie of the *Dowglaſſe*, in our time, there was a Port or Gate in Danskin, called, The *Dowglaſſe* Port, now reedified ſumptuouſly (called, The Hochindure) the high Port: alſo there are ſundry Earles in the Eaſterne parts of that name and ſpecially one was called Graue or Earle *Scotus* a great Nicromancer, his title was *Ieronimus Scotus*, Graue or Earle of *Dowglaſſe*: his brethren dwell in Italy,

David

David Bruſſius ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the World, 5300. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1330. after the raigne, 1660. A good Prince, ſubject to much affliction in his youth hee being 7. yeares of age, the Earle of Murrey, *Thomas Randall*, a ſevere Iuſticiar, and a verie valiant man, was continued Governour: for hee ruled all Scotland the laſt foure yeares of King *Roberts* raigne, vnder whoſe government, the Realme of Scotland flouriſhed in wealth and riches: (for the ruſh buſh keeped the kow.) King *Edward* of England advertiſed heerof, envying the proſperous eſtate of the Scots, he thought good to attempt that by ſleight, which hee could not doe by force: and finding a Monke fit for this purpoſe, who did promiſe to poyſon the aforeſaid Governour, the Monke fayned himſelfe to bee a Phyſicioner, and to cure the Stone and Gravell, (wherewith the Governour was ſore vexed) and being in credit with the Earle, at laſt hee poyſoned him; howbeit, at the firſt it tooke no effect. The Monke returning to King *Edward*, ſhewed him how hee had poyſoned the Governour: who immediatly rayſing a great Army, came to the Borders: the Earle advertiſed hereof, rayſed a great power; and though he was

was not able to ride nor gõe, he was carried in a Litter. King *Edward* hearing that the Earle was in perſon there (contrary to his expectation) ſent a Herauld to the Earle to intreat for a counterfeit peace: the Governour finding himſelfe verie weake, and hearing of the Heraulds comming, arrayed himſelfe in ſumptuous apparrell, that it might appeare he was rather recovered, then otherwiſe weake and feeble, and giving a ſharpe and bold anſwere to the Herauld, hee gaue him alſo his coſtly apparrell. King *Edward* expected the returning of the Herauld, who reporting that the Governour was in health, returned and dimitted his Army, and cauſed the Monke to bee burnt, for deceiving of his Prince. The Governour returning home, deceaſed at Muſſelborow, and was buried at Dumfermling, *Anno*. 1331. After his death, *Patricke* Earle of March, and *David* Earle of Marre were choſen Governours. *Edward Balioll*, aſſiſted by King *Edward*, and by many Scottiſhmen fugitives in England, (promiſed to hold the Crowne of the ſaid King *Edward*) entred Scotland by ſea, accompanied with the Lord Stafford, and divers other Captaines. Notwithſtanding the contract of marriage, paſt betwixt King

David

David and King *Edwards* Siſter. The Earles of Marre and March, Governours, rayſed two mighty Armes to reſiſt the *Balioll*: the *Balioll* came neere the water of Erne, & the Earle of Marre incamped within ſight of the Engliſh Army; and ſeeing their ſmall number, did take ſmall regard of himſelfe: the *Balioll* in the night paſſed the water of Erne, and having intelligence of the foord, by a ſtake ſet vp of purpoſe, he entred the Earle of Marres Campe, and killed him in his bed, with many other Nobles, and eſpecially *Robert Bruce* Earle of Carrick, *Alexander Fraſer*, Knight, *William Hay*, Conſtable of Scotland, with all his Linage, ſo wholly, that had not his wife beene great bellyed, and afterward delivered of a ſonne, all his ſurname had beene vtterly extinguiſhed: alſo *Robert Keith* Marſhall, with ſundrie other Noblemen and Commons, and many other were taken. The *Balioll* paſt immediatly and beſieged Perth, and quickly entred it by force. The Earle of March the other Governour, being incamped at Ochterarder, and hearing of the death of the Earle of Marre, and the winning of the Towne of Perth, came with his Army and beſieged the ſaid towne, and filled the ditches, that if hee had given the aſſault,

hee

he might haue entred: he ſuddainly raiſed his Campe to the great dammage of the whole Nation.

99. *Edwardus Baliolus*, ſonne to *Iohn Balioll*, aſſiſted by King *Edward* the third, vſurped the Crowne, the yeare of the world, 5302. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1332. after the raigne 1662. The King being in Perth, the parties that favoured King *David Bruce*, beſieged him: wherevpon, the Lord Maxwell, with them of Galloway, invaded the Lands of them that did beſiege the *Balioll*: wherefore Earle *Patricke*, the new Earle of Murrey, with the Lord *Andrew Murrey*, and Lord *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, entered Galloway, and deſtroyed all the Countrie with fire and ſword. The King *Balioll* fortifyed the towne of Perth, and appoynted the Earle of Fife to the keeping thereof. The ſonnes of them that were killed at the battell of Duppling, *Robert Keith*, *Alexander Lyndſey*, *Iames* and *Simon Fraſer* wonne Perth, in the third moneth after they had laid ſiege thereunto, and taking the Earle of Fife, committed him to the Caſtle of Kildrummy. *Andrew Murrey* of Tully Barden was beheaded. The towne being wonne, was put to the keeping of *Iohn Lyndſey*: thereafter,

Iohn

John Randall, Earle of Murrey, ſonne to Earle *Thomas* (of famous memory,) and *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, and brother to *Iames Dowglaſſe*, killed in Spayne, with *Simon Fraſer* and others, gathered a great Army, and came with the ſame againſt the *Balioll*, and vanquiſhed him, killed his Nobles, and tooke many priſoners. After this victory, *Andrew Murrey*, a man of great puiſſance and poſſeſſions, was choſen to bee Governour with the Earle of March. Theſe two Governours, hearing that the King of England was intended to invade Scotland with a great Army, ſent Sir *Alexander Seyton* to Barwicke, with other Gentlemen, for defence thereof: The new Governour, *Andrew Murrey*, in a skirmiſh which hee made at the Bridge of Rocksborough, purſuing over ſharply in the chaſe, was incloſed & taken ere he could be reſcued. At the ſame time *William Dowglaſſe*, Lord of Liddeſdale, named for his manhood, The Flowre of Chivalrie, ſonne to Sir *Iames Dowglaſſe*, oft before meutioned, ſought with the Engliſhmen in Annandale, where himſelfe was taken, and his people diſcomfited. With theſe Noblemen, thus taken priſoners, were detayned long in captivitie, and then ranſomed for a great

great ſumme of gold. The Realme being thus divided, the one part aſſiſting the *Balioll*, the other aſſiſting King *David*, King *Edward* of England judging it a fit time for him to make a full conqueſt of Scotland, rayſed a mighty Army, both of Engliſhmen and ſtrangers. The Scottiſh Nobles ſent the Earle of Murrey into France to King *David*, to purchaſe aide of the French King: in the meane time, the King of England beſieged Barwicke, which was mightily defended by the Scots: at which time, *Archbald Dowglaſſe* was choſen Governour in the place of *Andrew Murrey*, who raiſing a mighty Army, paſt to the borders of England, ſo to withdraw King *Edward* from the ſiege of Barwicke. King *Edward* advertiſed heerof, ſent a Meſſenger to *Alexander Seyton*, Captaine of the towne to deliver the towne preſently into his hands, or elſe he would hang his two ſonnes, whom he had in his hands. Sir *Alexander* refuſed: his two ſonnes were hanged. Then the Governour *Archbald Dowglaſſe* came with an Army into Northumberland, where a cruell battell was fought on Halidon-hill, and the Governour killed, with many Nobles; and then Barwicke was rendered, and *Edward*

ward Balioll eſtabliſhed King, and ſought by all meanes to haue gotten *Robert Stewart* in his hands: for he knew he had (next vnto King *David*) title to the Crowne: hee being of the age of fifteene yeares, was convoyed to Dumbreyton, and received by *Malcolm Flemming*, Captaine thereof. King *Edward* prepared an Army both by ſea and Land, to enter into Scotland; but the moſt part of his ſhips periſhed in Forth. The King returning with the *Balioll* into England, left *David Cuming*, Earle of Athole, Governour in his place, who ſeazed vpon all the Lands in Murrey and Buchan, pertaining to *Robert Stewart*, and confiſcated all the goods pertaining to the ſaid *Stewarts* friends. *Robert Stewart*, with the helpe of *Dungoll Cambell* of Lochhowell, took the Caſtle of Dunnune, and killed all the Engliſhmen therein: and aſſiſted with the Commons of Bute and Aran, he killed *Alan Lyle*, Sheriffe of Bute: hee granted great priviledges to the Inhabitants of Bute and Aran. There came to him at that time, *Thomas Bruce*, Earle of Carrick. The Earle of Murrey came foorth of France, and landed at Dumbreyton: and paſſing further with their ſupport, reduced much of the Countrie to the obeyſance of

King

King *David*, and chaſed the Earle of Athole, Governour aforeſaid, to the mountaines. About the ſame time, was Sir *William Dowglaſſe* and *Andrew Murrey*, being three yeares in captivitie, ranſomed, and came home: at their comming to Edenburgh, where the Nobles were aſſembled, they elected the Earle of Murrey and *Robert Stewart* Governours. Many revolted to King *David*, as *Alexander Ramſey*, a skilfull warriour, *Laurence Preſton*, *John Herring*, and *John Haliburton*, Knight. The King of England invaded Scotland with a great Army of 180. ſhips, loſing many of them by ſtorme. The King with the *Baliol* came with 50000 men to Perth. The Earle of Athole revolted from King *David*. The Earle of Namure, (or as ſome hold, Gilder) came with an Army to helpe King *Edward*. he was vanquiſht by the Governors vpon the Borough moore of Edinburgh, and convoyed by the Earle of Murrey, Governour, to the Borders. The Governor was taken by a privy Ambuſh, layd purpoſely for him, and brought to King *Edward*. *David Cuming*, Earle of Athole, was choſen Governour for the *Balioll*, who exerciſed great crueltie. *Patrike Dumbar*, Earle of March, Sir *Andrew Murrey*, and Sir

Robert Stewart and the Earle of Murrey Governour

The Earle Gildervanquiſht.

The Governour taken

Sir *William Dowglaſſe* rayſed a power to repreſſe the Earle of Athole; hee lying at the ſiege of Kildrummy, gaue them a ſore battell in the Forreſt of Kilblayn, and had gotten the victorie, had not *Iohn Craig*, Captaine of Kildrummy, with 300. freſh men, come to their ſupport: they being 1100. obtained the victorie againſt the ſaid Earle, and killed him, hee being about 3000. and tooke many priſoners. After this battell Sir *Andrew Murrey* was againe choſen Governour, in the Earle of Murreyes place. The new Governour beſieged the Caſtle of Cowper: but hearing that the *Cumings* and Engliſhmen were ryſing in the North, hee came with a great Army, obtaining victorie, reduced all the North to King *Davids* obedience; and winning the Caſtle of Dongard, expelled all Engliſhmen out of the North. Hee beſieged the Caſtle of Lochyndoris, wherin the Counteſſe of Athole was. King *Edward* came with 40000. men, and relieved her, and with bloody ſword came through Murrey-land, and burnt Aberdene; and comming to Perth, hee cauſed the walles to be reedyfied. King *Edward* returning againe into England, the Governour came from the mountaines, and wan the Caſtle of Kinclewin, demoliſhing it.

The Earle of Athole killed.

Sir Andrew Murrey againe Governour.

Aberdeene burnt.

Perth reedified.

Hee rayſed a great Army, aſſiſted by them of Murrey-land, Marre and Buchquhan, and fought a great battell againſt Engliſhmen and *Cumings*, at Panmoore in Angus, obtaining a great victorie, with hudge ſlaughter of Noblemen, with many priſoners. Thereafter hee paſt through Angus and Fiffe, overthrowing the Caſtles there, with the Caſtle of Lucres (Cowper Caſtle excepted.) King *Edward* hearing heereof, ſent two great Armies into Scotland: the firſt being led by *William Talboyes*, a Noble man: he was encountred by *William Keith*, and vanquiſht, with his Army, and hee taken priſon. The other army was led by *Richard Mountford*, with whom *Laurence Preſton* and *William Gordon* met, and giving him battell, killed him, with moſt part of his Army. About this time, Sir *William Mountagew*, Earle of Saliſbury, and the Earle of Arundell came into Scotland with a great Army, and beſieged the Caſtle of Dumbarre 22. weekes, wherein was blacke *Agnes*, the Counteſſe, who defended the ſame valiantly. One time, the Engine, called the Sow, brought againſt the Caſtle, ſhe ſaid merrily, Except Engliſhmen kept their Sow better, ſhee would make her to caſt her pigges. The foreſaid Earles, being

The battel at Panmure

Two Engliſh armies vanquiſht.

Dumbarre beſieged.

ing forced, left the ſiege and departed. The Caſtle of Cowper was left voyd by the ſouldiers, who hyring a ſhip to paſſe into England, periſhed all vpon a ſand bed. About this time, *William Dowglaſſe* came ſecretly to Edenburgh, and killed 400. Engliſhmen, ſnorting aſleepe. Not long after, *Andrew Murrey*, Governour, deceaſed, to the great dammage of the Common-wealth, and was buried in Roiſmarky, *Anno.* 1338. King *Edward* falling in warres with France, left the purſute of Scotland. *William Dowglaſſe*, having but 40. men, fought at the Craigens with Sir *Iohn Striviling*, being about 500. men. Thereafter hee wanne the Caſtle of Hermitage, killing all that were within it. The next yeere hee fought fiue times in one day with Sir *Laurence Abernethie*, principall Captaine vnder the *Balioll*: and being put to the worſe at foure times, at the fift time he vanquiſht his enemies, and took the ſaid Captaine priſoner, and ſent him to Dumbreyton. The ſaid *William Dowglaſſe*, being highly commended for his worthy enterpriſes, was ſent into France to King *David*, by *Robert Stewart*, then ſole Governor, who rayſing a mightie Army, beſieged Perth 10. weekes, loſing more then they wan, the towne

Sir Andrew Murrey Governor dyed.

A notable victorie.

Perth beſieged & won

towne being fiercely defended by Engliſh-men, and being almoſt out of hope to winne the towne, Sir *William Dowglaſſe* arrived in Tay. Not long after, the towne was rendered to the Governour, and alſo the Caſtle of Striviling. At this time *Edward Balioll* fled into England. The Caſtle of Edinburgh was won by great policie by Sir *William Dowglaſſe*, *William Bullocke*, *Walter Fraſer*, and *Iohn Sandlands*, all valiant Knights. The Realme of Scotland beeing cleerely recovered out of Engliſhmens hands, King *David*, with his Queene *Iane*, arrived ſafely, with many Scots and Frenchmen, at Innerberwy. At this time, Sir *Alexander Ramſey* of Dalhouſy, one of the moſt valiant Knights in his dayes, gathered a great power, and paſt into England, and in a great battell killed many Engliſhmen, and tooke the Earle of Salisbury, and the Captaine of Roxbrough priſoners, and aſſaulting Roxbrough wanne it by great force: wherefore the King made him Captaine thereof, together with the Sherifwicke of Tiviotdale: whereat Sir *William Dowglaſſe* was diſpleaſed, and apprehending him in the Church of Hawick put him in priſon in Hermitage, where hee dyed in great miſerie. The King be-

The Caſtle of Edinburgh won by policy.

The Earle of Salisbury taken priſoner by Sir Alexander Ramſey

ing

ing ſore offended heereat, Sir *William Dowglaſſe* fled to the Mountaines: at laſt hee was by *Robert Stewart* reconciled with the King, and his Lands reſtored. The Earle of Salisbury was exchanged for the Earle of Murrey. King *David* called a Parliament at Perth, wherein he liberally rewarded the ſonnes and friends of them that were killed at the battell of Duppling, and many others that had done any vaſſalage againſt their enemies. The King made ſundry rodes in England. At this time Calice was beſieged by King *Edward*: wherefore there came Ambaſſadours from France and from the King of England with large proffers, which (vnwiſely) were refuſed: wherevpon, King *David* rayſed a great Army, and paſt into Northumberland, againſt whom, came the Earle thereof, with a mightie Army. The battell was cruelly foughten on all hands. at laſt, *Robert Stewart* and the Earle of March founded the retrayte, in purpoſe to haue taken advantage of a little Mount. This was the occaſion, that Engliſhmen comming fiercely vpon the mid battell, wherein the King valiantly fighting, and were loth to be taken, but rather would haue foughten to death, ſeeing ſo many of his Nobles killed; at length hee

A Parliament at Perth.

was

King David taken at Durham 1336.

was taken, with the Earle of Dowglaſſe, Fife, Southerland, Wigtoun and Menteith, and many Nobles killed, at this lamentable battell of Durham. The next yeare, the *Balioll*, with the Earle of Northumberland, came into Scotland with a great Army, and vſed great cruelty. *Robert Stewart* was choſen Governour: then a great Peſt came the ſecond time into Scotland. Then after, there were men of warre ſent by the French King, with 10000. crownes: wherevpon the Earle of March, Sir *William Dowglaſſe*, and Sir *Alexander Ramſey* of Dalhuſſy, entering England with a great Army, killing many, and taking many priſoners, beſieging the towne of Barwick, won it, with the loſſe of *Thomas Vaus*, *Andrew Scot* of Balwery, *John Gordon*, *William Synclare*, *Thomas Preſton*, and *Alexander Mowbray*, all valiant Knights. On the Engliſh ſide were many killed with *Alexander Ogle*, Captaine, and the Earle of Northumberlands brother. The Caſtle beeing defended, King *Edward* came to releaſe it, and cauſed to repayre the walles, and vſed great crueltie againſt the people with burning, ſo that this time was called, The burnt Candlemeſſe. At this time was King *Iohn* of France taken at Poyctiers,

The ſecond Peſt.

Barwicke wonne.

The burnt Candlemas

by

by *Edward* the blacke Prince. At Chriſtmas the King of England ſat betwixt two captiue Kings. After King *Davids* II. yeeres captivitie, hee being ranſomed returned to Scotland, and called a Parliament, and becauſe the ſounding of the retrayte by the Earle of March and *Robert Stewart*, at the battell of Durham, was occaſion of the loſſe of the field, hee annulled the Act made to the ſaid *Robert*, anent the Crowne, and ordained the Earle of Southerlands ſonne, *Iohn*, gotten vpon his youngeſt Siſter, *Iane*, to bee Heyre apparant to the Crowne: wherevpon the Earle of Southerland gaue the moſt part of his Lands to the *Hayes*, *Sinclares*, *Ogylbies* and *Gordons*; hee was diſappointed: for his ſonne; *Iohn*, being Pledge in England for the Kings ranſome, dyed in England. *Robert Stewart* was reconciled, and made agayne Heyre apparant. The King called a Counſell, and according to his promiſe, proponed to his Nobles, If they would bee content, after his death (without Heires gotten of his body) to haue the King of Englands ſonne and his Heyres to ſucceed to the Crowne. The Nobles all anſwered, So long as they were able to beare Armour or weapon, they would never conſent. Which anſ-

Two captive Kings.

Robert Stewart heire apparant.

were

ſwere pleaſed the King exceedingly; for there through hee was diſcharged of his promiſe made to King *Edward*. Hee repayred many ſtrengths, and cauſed to bee builded Davids Tower in Edinburgh: hee repreſſed ſundrie rebellions. King *David* (not paſt 9. yeares of age) was convoyed over into France, with Queene *Iane* (afterward his wife) where he remained 9. yeres, and was detained priſoner in England 12. yeares, after he was at liberty, hee married the aforeſaid *Iane*, daughter to *Edward* the ſecond, King of England: after her death hee married *Margaret Logy*, daughter to Sir *Iohn Logy*, Knight. (The Order of the Garter first invented by *Edward* the third, Anno. 1344.) Hee purpoſing to haue paſt to Ieruſalem, provided all things neceſſarie: but hee being ſicke of a hote Fever, dyed in the Caſtle of Edinburgh, without ſucceſſion, the 40. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Holy-rood-houſe.

The Order of the Garter.

King David preparing to goe againſt the Turkes dyed,

The Nobles aſſembled at Linlithgow for the election of a King, the moſt part agreed to *Robert Stewart*: but *William*, Earle of *Dowglaſſe*, came with a great power, and claymed the Crowne by right of *Edward Baliol* and the *Cumming*. *Robert Stewart*, being

being at laſt aſſiſted by the Earles of March and Marre, and eſpecially by the Lord Erſkine, being of great puiſſance, Captaine of the Caſtles of Edinburgh, Striviling, and Dumbarton, was elected King, the Earle of Dowglaſſe reſigning his pretended right. The King, to haue the ſurer friendſhip of his Subject, the Earle, after married his eldeſt Daughter, *Euſame*, to *Iames*, the Earle of Dowglaſſe ſonne. Lord Erſkin.

Robertus Stewartus, the firſt King of the *Stewarts*, ſonne to *Walter* the great *Stewart*, and *Margery Bruce*, King *Robert Bruce* his daughter, ſucceeded his Mothers brother in the yeare of the world, 5341. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1371. after the raigne, 1701. A good valiant, and victorious King, who had married *Euſame*, daughter to *Hugh*, Earle of Roſſe, who bore to him, *David*, Earle of Straitherne, *Walter*, Earle of Athole, and *Alexander* Earle of Buchquhan, Lord *Badyenach*, and ſundrie daughters, one was married to *Iohn Dumbarre*, Earle of Murrey, and another to *Iohn Lyon*, Lord Glames, and after, Chancellor of Scotland, of whom deſcended the Noble ſurname of *Lyons*, and after killed by the Earle of Crauford. Gunnes were firſt in vſe, which were invented by a Ger- 100. Gunnes firſt inven. ted.

Germaine, *Anno.* 1441. After her death, for the affection hee bare to his children begotten before his marriage, hee married *Elizabeth Mure*, daughter to ſir *Adam Mure*, Knight, who had borne to him *Iohn*, after called, *Robert* the third, Earle of Carricke, and *Robert*, Earle of Fife, and *Mentieth* and *Euſame*, wife to *Iames* Earle of Dowglaſſe. After, hee called a Parliament at Perth, intayling the Crowne to his ſonnes, beginning at *Iohn*, his eldeſt ſonne, (after called, *Robert* the ſecond) whereunto the Nobles were ſworne. Immediatly after this time, there were ſundrie skirmiſhes done vpon the borders, by the Earles of March and Murrey, and Sir *Iohn Gordon*, who did take Sir *Iohn Lilborne* and *Thomas Muſgraue*, Captaines of Barwicke, priſoners: and vpon the Weſt Marches, Sir *Iohn Iohnſtone* fought ſundrie skirmiſhes with the Engliſhmen, and obtained the victorie. After this, *William*, Earle of Dowglaſſe, came with twentie thouſand men to the Fayre of Pennire, within England, and ſpoyled all the goods there, and brought with them the Peſtilence, whereof many dyed. In revenge whereof, the Engliſhmen came with a great Army over Solway, and vſed great crueltie.

The Fayre of Pennire.

In

In the meane time the Scots gathered to the number of 500. men, and ſtood at a ſtraight, and then with ſudden noyſe and clamour, as the Engliſhmen paſt by, they ſet on them; and the Engliſhmen giving backe, were drowned in the water of Solway. About this time, *Edward* the third, King of England, dyed. *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaſter, came into Scotland, and intreated to haue a peace for 3. yeares: returning home, & advertiſed of the vprore of the Commons in England, vnder *Iacke Straw*, hee returned againe into Scotland, and ſtayed there awhile. After the peace was finiſhed, *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Lord of Galloway, with the aſſiſtance of the Earle of Dowglas and March layd a ſtrong ſiege to the Caſtle of Lochmaben, & fought with a number of Engliſhmen that came out of Carliell, and put them to flight, and wan the foreſaid Caſtle, and razed it downe to the earth. King *Richard* hearing thereof, ſent the Baron of Grayſtocke, with a certaine number of men, to fortifie Roxbrough: hee being within a mile thereof, was taken by the Earle of March, and brought to Dumbar, with all his proviſion, the ſame yeare, after the recoverie of the ſtrengths of Tividale, out of Engliſhmens hands,

Iack Straw

Lochmaben dimoliſhed.

hands, by the Earle of Dowglaſſe. Hee dyed at the Caſtle of Dowglaſſe, and was buried at Melroſſe: hee was one of the moſt valianteſt men that was in his dayes. His ſonne *Iames* ſucceeded in the Earledome of Dowglaſſe: a right fierce and valiant Knight, who by the Kings appoyntment, paſſed with an Army into England, and ſpoyled the Country as farre as Newcaſtle, but being countermaunded home, hee came to Perth, where hee found the Admirall of France, with 240. ſhips, with warriours well provided, who remained in Scotland: and accompanied with the Earle of Fife, Generall of the Army, with the Earles of Dowglaſſe and March, with *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, entred with a great Army into England, and tooke the Caſtle of Warke, Ford, and Cornewall, and did much hurt in the Countrie: and laying ſiege to Roxbrough and Carleil, the Frenchmen and Scots could not agree in whoſe names the ſtrengths ſhold bee kept, if they were wonne. King *Richard* entred Scotland with a great Army, and paſſed through the Mers and Louthian with great cruelty. After his returning into England, the Earles of Fife and Dowglaſſe, with *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, en-

The Admirall of France.

entred into England with a great Army; and comming ſecretly through the water of Solway, came to Cockermouth, and brought a rich booty together in three dayes, and returned ſafely into Scotland. *William Dowglaſſe*, ſonne to *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, wanne great fame and honour at this time: wherefore King *Robert* advanced him highly, and gaue him his daughter, *Gyles*, in marriage, a Lady of excellent beautie. This foreſaid *William Dowglaſſe*, was a mightie Perſonage and verie valiant, endued with many other good qualities: he was of ſuch ſtrength, that whomſoever hee ſtrook, either with mace, ſword, or ſpeare, down he went, were he never ſo well armed: at one time, having 800. men, he fought againſt 3000. Engliſhmen, of whom two hundred he ſlew, and brought 500. priſoners into Scotland, (as noted *Iohn Fordon.*) In the yeare 1388. *Robert*, Earle of Fife, and *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, paſt into England with a great Army. At this time came the Iriſhmen into Galloway, and tooke a great booty: whereupon, *William Dowglaſſe*, ſon to the Lord of Galloway aforeſaid, followed into Ireland (aſſiſted by his brother, the Earle of Fife) and burnt the towne of Carlingford;

A rich buty in three dayes.

A great victorie.

Iohn Fordon.

Carling-furd burnt.

lingford: and finding threeſcore ſhips in ſundry Havens, loading 15. of them with ſpoile of the Towne, burnt the reſt: and returning home, ſpoyled the Ile of Man. After this, the King of England ſent an Army into Scotland, who did much hurt in the Mers. King *Robert*, in revenge heereof, ſent two great Armies into England: the one Army, led by the Earle of Fife, entred Cumberland, and the other Army, led by the Earles of Dowglaſſe and March, entred Northumberland, and ſpoyled and waſted to Durham. The two Armies met within two miles of Newcaſtle: the Earle of Dowglaſſe choſe out 10000. men to beſiege Newcaſtle, wherein was the Earles of Northumberland, with his two ſonnes, *Henry Hotſpurre* and *Ralfe*, his brother. The ſaid *Henry* requyred to fight with the Earle of Dowglaſſe. which requeſt the Earle graunting, together they ran, being mounted on two great Courſers, with ſharpe ground ſpeares: the Earle of Dowglaſſe in this encounter bare himſelfe ſo well, that in the end hee draue *Percy* out of his ſaddle: but hee was reſcued, and brought into the Towne. Immediatly the Dowglaſſe aſſaulted the Towne, and put Ladders thereto: but the Engliſhmen defending

Henry Percie vanquiſhed by the Dowglaſſe

ding them well, the Scots were beaten back, and the Dowglaſſe retyring, encamped. At Otterburne, *Henry Percy* aforelaid following them with all ſpeed, there was a cruell battell foughten, while night ſevered them: when the Moone began to appeare, they joyned againe, with more malice than afore: the Engliſhmen fought ſo egerly, putting the Scots abacke, that, had not *Patricke Hepborne*, with his ſonne and others come to their helpe, they had beene put to the worſe: alſo the Earle of Dowglaſſe had a great Mace in his hand, that none came within his reach, but downe hee went. Finally, the Scots bare themſelves ſo manfully, that the Engliſhmen were put to flight, and many taken priſoners, to the number of 1040. with the two *Percyes*, *Henry* and *Ralfe*, aboue 1800. killed. The Earle of Dowglaſſe was thryce ſtrucken through the body, and alſo mortally wounded upon the head, that immediatly hee dyed, to the great diſcomfort of his whole Army, conceiving more dolor for loſſe of ſo worthie a Chiftaine, then joy, for gaine of ſo great a victorie: hee was buried at Melroſſe, beſide his father: and becauſe hee had no heyres of his body, *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, ſucceeded in the Earledome.

The field of Otterburne.

The two Percyes taken.

The Earle of Dowglas wounded, dyed and buried

dome. The next yeare a Parliament was called at Perth, wherein the Kings ſecond ſonne, *Robert*, Earle of Fife, was elected Governour. the King by reaſon of his great age of 75. yeares, was not able to governe. Hee was a valiant, victorious and fortunate Prince in all his warres: for his Governours and Captaines returned alwayes with victorie. Hee was verie conſtant, and a great juſticiar, and hearing diligently the complaints of the poore, cauſed all wrongs to be redreſt: without accidentall ſickneſſe, hee dyed of great age, in the Caſtle of Dundonald, the nineteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Scone.

The King a fortunat Prince, of great age, dyed.

Robertus tertius (ſirnamed, *John Fernyeare*) ſucceeded his father in the yere of the world, 5360, in the yeare of Chriſt, 1390. after the raigne, 1720 Hee was a modeſt and peaceable Prince: hee married *Annabill Drummond*, daughter to the Knight of *Stobhall*, who bare to him *David* the Prince, and *Iames*, his ſecond ſonne. About this time, *William Dowglaſſe*, of Niddiſdale, was choſen by the Lords of *Spruce*, Admirall of a great Navy of 240. ſhips, to paſſe againſt the Turkes, the Lord Clifford appealing the *Dowglaſſe* to ſingular Combate: but a-

fore the day appoynted, hee lay in waite, and killed the ſaid *Dowglaſſe*, vpon the bridge of Danskin, to the ſtay of that journey. At this time, the two Clannes, of Clankayes and Clanquhattanes, in the North Inch of Perth, before the King and Nobles, fought 30. for 30. with ſharpe Swords without Armour: all the Clankayes were killed, except one, who ſwam over Tay, and ſo eſcaped: 11. of the Clanquhattanes eſcaped with life, but all ſore wounded, in Anno. 1396. The third yeare after, the King held a Parliament at Perth: hee created his eldeſt ſonne, *David*, (of 18. yeares) Duke of Rothſay, and *Robert* Earle of Fife (Gouernour aforeſaid) Duke of Albany. Theſe were the firſt Dukes in Scotland. At this time (peace continuing betwixt England and Scotland) *David*, Earle of Crawford, and the Lord Welles in England, were agreed to runne certaine Courſes on horſe-backe, with ſharpe Speares for life and death, vpon London Bridge, vpon S. Georges day: and running together on their mighty horſes right egerly, yet keept they their Saddles, The people perceiving Earle *David* to ſit ſo ſtifly, cryed, The Scotſhman was lockt in his Saddle: hee hearing this, leapt beſide his horſe, and right deliverly

The firſt Dukes in Scotland.

mounted vp againe armed, to the great wonder of the beholders. The ſecond time they ranne without any hurt: but the third time the Lord Walles was borne out of his Saddle, with a ſore fall and evill hurt. Becauſe the Earle vanquiſhed his adverſarie vpon Saint Georges day, hee founded a Chantorie of ſeven Prieſts, in our Ladyes Church of Dundee. The Earle remained in England three moneths, feaſting and ſporting among the Nobles, being highly commended for his great liberalitie. Not long after, Sir *Robert Morley*, an Engliſhman, came into Scotland to try his manhood in ſingular battell: hee vanquiſhed *Archbald Edmonſton* and *Hugh Wallace*; but beeing overcome by *Hugh Trayle* at Barwick, he dyed ſhortly of melancholy. King *Robert*, when he heard one of his ſonnes was deceaſed in Falkland, by procurement of *Robert*, Duke of Almaine (who aſpyred to the Crowne) and *James*, his ſecond ſonne, taken priſoner in his voyage to France, and detayned by Engliſhmen, he dyed of diſpleaſure within three dayes, the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Paſlay, where his Queene was before buried.

Robert, Duke of Albany, Earle of Fiſe and

and Mentieth, governed Scotland in the yere of the world, 5376. in the yeare of Christ, 1406. after the raigne, 1736. *Iames* the first being captiue in England, a Noble and valiant Prince; hee dyed the 14. yeare of his governament. PRINTING was first invented by a German, in the City of Mentz, *Anno* 1442. In the yeere 1411. the Vniversitie of S. Andrewes was founded, and by King *Iames* the 1. augmented with learned men. (*Iohn Husse* was burnt for the Gospell.) Duke *Murdo*, Earle of Fife and Mentieth, was made Governour foure yeares. *Iames* the first returning home from captivitie, caused the said *Murdo* and his sonne to be executed for oppressing of his Subjects.

Printing first invented.

The Vniversitie of S Andrews founded.

Iacobus primus began his raigne the yeere of the world, 5394. in the yeare of Christ, 1424, after the raigne, 1754. A godly, wise, learned and victorious Prince, and a severe justiciar: hee married *Iane*, daughter to the Duke of Somerset, Marquesse Dorset, sonne to *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, third sonne to *Edward* the third, the victorious King of England, who did beare to him two sonnes (twinnes) *Alexander*, who dyed shortly, and *Iames* the second, who succeeded his father; and sixe daughters, *Margaret*, wife to *Lewes* the 1023

eleventh Dolphin, then after King of France, *Elizabeth*, Dutches of Britaine, *Iane* Counteſſe of Huntley, *Elenor*, Dutches of Auſtria, *Mary*, wife to the Lord of Camphier, and *Annabella*. There came with him ſundrie Engliſhmen, Gentlemen, and *Andrew Gray*, who by the Kings procurement married the Heretrix of Fowles: and ſo the Lordſhip of Fowles remaynes to the ſurname of *Grayes*, with many other Lands. The King held his firſt Parliament at Edinburgh. The ſecond Parliament was holden at Perth, wherein many Noblemen were convict, and committed to priſon, and ſundry executed. The third Parliament was holden at Striviling, where Duke *Murdo* and his two ſonnes were beheaded, with *Duncan Stewart*, Earle of Lennox. Thereafter, Queene *Iane* was delivered of two ſonnes at one birth, *Alexander* and *Iames*. *Alexander* deceaſed, and *Iames* ſucceeded. The fourth Parliament was holden at Perth, wherein *Henry Wardlow*, Biſhoppe of Saint Andrewes, made a pithy Oration againſt ſurfeyting & ſuperfluous banqueting cheere, wherein ſevere order was taken. The King rayſed an Army of two hundred thouſand men, and beſieged Roxbrough fifteene dayes.

Original of the Noble ſurname of Grayes.

Roxbrugh beſieged.

About

About this time, *Paul Craw*, a Bohemian, was burnt in S. Andrewes for the Goſpell. Paul Craw burnt.

The fift Parliament was holden at Perth, where the Earle of March was diſ-inherited.

The King was killed at Perth trayterouſly, by *Walter*, Earle of Athole, *Robert Graham*, and their complices, who were all apprehended and cruelly tormented to death, the 13. yeare of his raigne, after his deliverance out of England, and the 31. yeare after the death of his father: hee was buried in the Charterhouſe of Perth, which hee founded.

Iacobus ſecundus, ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5407. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1437. after the raigne, 1767. (A Prince ſubject to great troubles in his youth) hee married *Margaret*, daughter to *Arnold*, Duke of Gilder, ſiſters daughter to *Charles*, ſirnamed *Audax*, the laſt Duke of Burgundy, who bare to him *Iames* 3. and *Alexander* Duke of Albany, who married the Earle of Orkneyes daughter, and begat on her *Alexander*, Biſhop of Murray: hee parting with her, marryed in France the Counteſſe of Boloyne, and begat on her *Iohn Stewart*, Duke of Albany, who was many yeares Governour of Scotland. The 3. ſonne. *Iohn*, was Earle of Marre: hee dyed in the Canon- 103.

gate

gate without ſucceſſion: the firſt daughter married one *Thomas Boyd*, Earle of Arran: after his decourting ſhee married the Lord *Hammilton:* and by that way the houſe of *Hammilton* is decorated by the Kings blood. This King was killed at the ſiege of Roxbrough, by the ſlyce of a great Peece, being overcharged; and hurt the Earle of Anguſſe, with ſundrie others: hee was greatly lamented of his ſubjects, being not onely honoured as their King, but alſo greatly beloved as a father, the 24. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Holy-rood-houſe. After his death the Queene, a woman of a ſtout ſtomacke, came with her ſonne of 7 yeares of age, to the ſiege of the aforeſaid Roxbrough, and encouraged the Nobles and Captaines, that the Caſtle was wonne and demoliſhed, and alſo the Caſtle of Warke.

Lord Hammiltoun marriedthe Kings daughter.

The ſtout ſtomack of the Quene

104. *Iacobus tertius* ſucceeded his father in the yere of the world, 5430. in the yere of Chriſt 1460. after the raign, 1790. A good Prince (corrupted with wicked Courtiers) he married *Margaret*, daughter to the King of Denmarke (ſirnamed *Diues*) and King of Norway, who in his favour renounced all title that hee had any manner of way to Orkney, Schetland and the Iles for ever: ſhee bare to him

him *Iames* the fourth, *Alexander*, Biſhop of S. Andrewes, and Duke of Albany, and *Iohn* Earle of Marre, they dyed both without ſucceſſion. Hee made peace with King *Henry* of England, who (like a liberall Ptince) for the favour hee had received in Scotland, reſtored the towne of Barwick to the King. *Thomas Cochrane*, and *William Rogers* (his perverſe Courtiers) were hanged at the bridg of Lawder. The King was killed at Bannockburne the 29. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Cambuskenneth.

Cochrane and his fellowes hanged at Lawder bridge.

Iacobus quartus ſucceeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5459. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1489. after the raigne, 1819. A Noble and couragious Prince, both wiſe and godly: hee made peace with England, and married *Margaret*, eldeſt deughter to *Henry* the ſeventh, King of England, and *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward* 4. in whoſe perſons the cruel warres betweene the houſes of Lancaſter & York were pacified: the forcſaid *Margaret* bare to him *Iames* the fiſt. The King of Denmarke, by diviſion of his Lords, was conſtrayned to ſeeke reliefe in Scotland, being honourably received by the King, who appoynted the Earle of Arran, with 10000. warriours, to paſſe with the King of Denmarke,

105.

The King of Denmark came for ſupport

marke, who reſtored him to his Kingdome, and returned with great honour with his Army. About this time, Sir *Anthony Darcy*, Knight (Frenchman) named, *Le ſire de la Bawty*, came through England to Scotland, to ſeeke Feates of armes: the Lord *Hammilton* fought with him in Armour, right valiantly, ſo that none of them loſt any peece of honour. Pope *Iulius* the ſecond ſent an Ambaſſadour to King *Iames*, declaring him Protector and Defender of the Faith: and in ſigne thereof, ſent to him a Diadem or Crowne, wrought with flowers of gold, together with a Sword, having the Hilts and Scabert of gold, ſet with precious ſtones. About this time was *Bernard Stewart*, Lord D'obigny, Preſident of Tullous, Lievetenant of the Frenchmen of warre that came into England with King *Henry* the 7. and aſſiſted him valiantly in recovering of the Crowne. This foreſaid Lord D'obigny was valiant, and obtained great victories when hee was the Kings Lievetenant in Naples: hee dyed in Corſtorphin in Scotland, where hee was borne. The King was killed at Flowden in battell. the 25. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Holy-rood-houſe.

The Lord Hāmilton fought with a Frenchman.

King Iames 4. Defender of the Faith

Bernard Stewart L. D'obigny.

1506. *Iacobus quintus* ſucceeded his father in the

the yeare of the world, 5484. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1514. after the raigne, 1844. A wiſe valiant Prince, and ſevere Iuſticiar: he married *Magdalen*, daughter to the King of France, who dyed ſhortly after: then he married *Mary* of Lorraine, Dutcheſſe of Longevile, daughter to *Claude*, Duke of Guiſe, who bare to him two ſonnes and one daughter, *Mary*. Maſter *Patricke Hammilton*, Abbot of Ferne, Doctor *Luthers* Diſciple, was burnt for the Ghoſpell. Thereafter, the field of Solway-moſe was holden, where *Oliver Sinclayre* was Lievetenant, and many Noble men taken. The King dyed of diſpleaſure at Falkland, the 29. yeare of his raign, and was buried at Holy-rood-houſe.

Maria ſucceeded her father in the yeare of the world, 5513. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1543. after the raign, 1873. A Princeſſe vertuouſly inclyned: ſhee married *Francis*, Dolphin, after King of France; after whoſe death ſhee returned into Scotland, and married *Henry Stewart*, Duke of Albany, &c. Lord *Darley* a comely Prince, ſonne to *Mathew*, Earle of Lennox (Pronepnoy to *Henry* the 7. King of England) to whom ſhe bare *Charles James* the ſixt: afterwards ſhee comming into England, was received with great humanitie, 107. Pinky field 1547.

nitie, and after ſhee was captiue, at length put to death, the 8. of February, 1586.

108. King Iames the ſixt his birth.

Now wee come to the raigne of a minor King, crowned in his Cradle, borne in a turbulent, and tempeſtuous time: yet hee ſhall haue the happineſſe to vnite the long divided Kingdomes of Britaine in ſuch peace and quyetneſſe, as it never injoyed from the firſt beginning. For although the vniter of the long divided Roſes, lived in peace with the Princes his neighbours, yet his entrie was by blood, where at *Boſeworth* neere *Leeſter*, he overthrew *Richard* the third, called, *Crookbacke*, the vſurper, who afterward married *Elizabeth*, the daughter of *Edward* the fourth, made an end of theſe civill warres, and by his iſhue *Margaret* his eldeſt daughter married to *Iames* the fourth, who had iſhue *Iames* the fifth, who had iſhue *Marie* who was heire to the Kingdome, aud being married to *Francis* the French King: hee dying without iſhue, ſhee tooke to husband *Henrie*, Lord *Darnelie*, ſonne to *Mathew* Earle of *Lennox* and Ladie *Margaret Dowglaſſe*, and of this *Henrie* and *Marie* Queene of Scotland, was begotten *Iames* the ſixt, who was borne in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* the fifteenth of Iune 1566. to the perpetuall hap-

happineſſe and felicitie of this long divided Iland. His minoritie was governed by foure Regents, *viz. Murrey*, *Lennox*, *Marre*, *Mortoun*, Nobles of high eſtimation in the Common-wealth; ancient by birth, and in Connſels wiſe and politicke: All which bare rule ſucceſſively in their place, and were all (*Marre* excepted, who dyed in his bed) pitifully taken away by vntimely ends: worthy were they of farre better, but the times were ſo tempeſtuous, and feads and factions ſo great, that hardly could a well skilled Pilote guide himſelfe to his knowne Port: neither was there wanting in the helme-men, or Pilots at the ſtirrage, skill, courage, conſtancie, prudencie, providence, wiſedome, and forecaſt, how to eſhew rockes, ſands, and clifts: but ſuch were the guſts of adverſitie, and ſlawnes of hard fortoun, and the turbulencie and barbaritie of the vntamed multitude, ſtriving for prioritie and ſuperioritie, that if the Almighty had not at hand planted and propagated this ſmall branch, in time to ſpread the ſelfe over the whole Iland, and to give ſhelter to the weak vnder his boughes from Saint *Burian* to *Duncanſbay*, and from the river of *Dee* to the river of *Yarre*. Yet ſhall hee haue the happineſſe in deſpite of all factions

factions and treasons, led by the hand of the Almightie, happily eshew all dangers whatsoever. And after his raigne heere, neere 36. yeares wee shall see him called to his inheritance of England, where his entrie was with such joy, and his government with such happinesse and calmenesse, that it can be hardly paralelled with any going before, establishing peace, and setling quyetnesse in this long divided and torne countrie, so that there is a higher power that hath dominion over the Kingdomes of men, and giveth kingdomes to whomsoever hee will, and appointeth over them whomsoever hee shall please. Hee was christned at *Striviling* the 18. of September, 1566. by the name of *Charles Iames*: his Godfathers were *Charles* the French King, & *Philbert* Duke of *Savoy*, by their Ambassadoures. The Queene of England was Godmother by her Ambassadour, the Earle of *Bedford*, who presented a fount of gold weying 333. vnces. Hee was proclaimed by an Herauld of Armes, *Iames* by the grace of GOD, Baron of *Ardmanoch* and *Ranfrow*, Lord of the Iles, Earle of *Carrick*, Duke of *Rothsay*, Prince of Scotland: And becausse there is but an epitome intended of this King, of whom, if all were writen would

His christning.

would ariſe to a greater volume, leaving it to better and more able pen-men. Hee was the 30. of Ianuarie 1567. crowned King of Scotland in Strivtling, after a Sermon preached by *Iohn Knox*. The Earle of *Murray* was made Regent: the Biſhop of *Aberdeene* proceeded to the Coronation. The Earle of *Mortoun* and *Hume* gaue oath for the King, that hee ſhould raigne in faith and feare of GOD, in maintaining the true Religion then preached in Scotland. Hee was anoynted and had the royall Robe put on him, the Crowne on his head, the Scepter in his hand, and the Sword by his ſyde, and to everie one of theſe were particulare prayers made in the Scottiſh tongue. *Iames* Earle of Murray was ſlaine at Lithgow, 1570. by *Bothwel-haugh* with a Piſtoll ſhot, who eſcaped and fled into France. After his death there were incurſions on the Borders on both ſides. Therafter, *Lennox* was killed at Striviling, with *Spenſe* of Wormiſtoun, who laboured to ſaue him. *Marre* ſucceeded, who dyed in his bed after he had borne office 13. moneth: to the which place *Mortoun* ſucceeded, who was beheaded at Edinburgh 1581. In *Anno* 1589. the King ſhipped at Leith, with my Lord *Metellan* of Thirleſtane, then Chan-

His coronation.

celler

celler of Scotland: and passing the dangerous stormes of tempestuous seas, hee went to Denmark and married his Queene, *Anna* of Denmarke, and happily came backe to the same Port with his royall Queene, and landed at Leith with great joy of all his Majesties true and loyall subjects. The 30. day of Auguſt Prince *Henrie* was baptized at Striviling: the Ambassadours of France and England assisted at the christning, together with the Ambassadours from the Low-countries. He was christned *Henrie Fredericke, Frederick Henrie*, Duke of Albany and Prince of Scotland. *Charles* was borne at Dumfermling the 2. of November, and christned the 27. of December, *Charles Iames*, Duke of Rothesay, Earle of Ormond, &c. *Anno* 1601, the Earle of *Marre* went Ambassador to England, to Queene *Elizabeth*, accompanied with Sir *Edward Bruce*, one of his Majesties Senators of the Colledge of Iustice, and sundrie other Gentlemen. The 24. day of March, being Thursday, 1603. *Elizabeth* Queene of England dyed at the manure of *Richmond* in *Surrie*, the 44. yeare of her raigne, and in age 70. yeeres. Shee beeing questioned a little before her death concerning her successour, Shee answered, Her Throne

His Marriage.

Prince Henries Baptisme.

Throne had beene a Throne of Kings, and would that none that was baſe ſhould ſucceed her. The Secretarie asked her what ſhe meaned by theſe words: She ſaid, ſhe would that none ſhuld ſucceed but her neareſt kinſman the King of Scots: beeing called away the day aforeſaid. That ſame day the Counſell conveened, and proclaimed King *Iames* at *Whitehall* gate, the Counſell of England aſſiſting. Sir *Robert Cicile* principall Secretarie read the proclamation, with a laudable voyce, *Iames* by the grace of GOD King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, the true & vndoubted Heire, lawfull and lineally deſcended of *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter of *Henrie* the ſeventh, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter to *Edward* the fourth, in whoſe perſons the whyte Roſe and the red were vnited. The ſaid *Margaret* was married to King *Iames* the fourth, and on her begot King *Iames* the fifth. King *Iames* the fifth begote on *Mary* of Lorraine, *Marie* Queene of Scotland, who being married to *Henry* Lord *Darnely*, ſonne to *Mathew* Earle of Lennox, and Ladie *Margaret Dowglaſſe*, of whom was begotten King *Iames* the ſixt, &c. After hee was proclaimed at Whytehall gate, they entred

tred Ludgate to London, where *Robert Lee* Major met him, and accompanied him to Cheapeſyde croſſe, where they proclaimed him as before. The Counſell of England preſently diſpatched into Scotland ſir *Charles Percie*, and ſir *Thomas Somerſet*, to make knowne the Queenes death, and to tender their loue, duetie, and obedience to his Majeſtie, as their Leidge-Lord. But ſir *Robert Carie* brought the firſt newes, who came to Edinburgh the 28. of March, where the King lay for the time. Theſe news were pleaſant to the whole Nobilitie and Commons of Scotland, as alſo to the Nobilitie and Commons of England, to whom the name of King was vncouth, becauſe they were governed by Queenes fiftie yeares.

The King called a Counſell preſently for taking order of all things within the Realme of Scotland. Hee beganne his raigne over England the 24. of March, 1603. And did ſo much that the 5. of Aprile hee ſet forward his journey towards England: The firſt night hee went to *Dunglaſſe*, an houſe belonging to my Lord *Hume*, where hee was royally intertained: the next day hee ſet forward to *Barwicke*, where it was incredible what number of people, as well the Nobilitie as

gentrie

Gentrie of Scotland, accompanied him to Barwick bounds: together with Baron *de Toures* the French Ambaſſadour, being reſident in *S*cotland for the time. And heere the Governour of Barwick, with the *Wardens* of the Borders, with the Conſtable, and companies of men of war, and the Captaines of the horſe Troupes, met his Majeſtie to conduct him to the towne of Barwick.

This day was long looked for, and longed after, and truely it was the Lords owne doing, for what could not bee effectuat neither by force nor policie, was peaceably done that day: the praiſe be given to the Almightie who hath the hearts of Kings and Kingdomes in his hand. The Romane, Saxon, Dane, and Engliſh, all wooed & ſought it by what meanes they could bee Lord ſuperiour of this Iland, but the God of peace, in his owne time would bring a King of peace peaceablie, & in that ſame place where they had wont to meete in moſt hoſtile manner not without bludſhed, in the ſame place they met with ſuch loue and joyfull acclamations, mutuall embracings, with all ſhewes of loue and demonſtrations of friendſhip, intertaining his Majeſtie and his new come gueſts, with vollyes of ſmall ſhot, and thundering

of great Ordinance. Heere at his Majesties entrie at the gate of Barwick, *William Selby* Gentleman porter, presented his Majestie the keys of the towne with great humiliation, whom hee honoured with the honour of Knighthood, delyvering to him the keyes backe againe. Then his Majestie passed forward and was received by the Captaines of the Wardes, who with their armed bands convoyed him to the market crosse, where the Major and his brethren received him, where *Christopher Parker* sonne to the recorder, made a speach to him, delivering to his Majestie the Charter of the towne, with a purse of gold in token of their loue: All which hee graciously received, promising to maintaine them and their priviledges. After hee went to Church, and gaue thankes to the Almightie GOD, who had beene his protector, and made his entrie so peaceable and plausible: at which time there was a Sermon preached by *Tobie Mathew* Bishop of Durham. From the Church his Majestie went to the Pallace, where was heard againe a great peale of Ordinance, with bone-fires: expressing all signes of joy to welcome him: for never before this time was a Monarch of Britaine lodged within their walles: the next

day

day ſundrie of the Nobilitie came from the South to ſalute him: amongſt whom was *Henrie Howard*, brother to the late Duke of Norfolk, the Lord *Cobham*, and others being accompanied with theſe. He went to the walles viewing the fortifications, and much commending their militarie order, and ſo returned to his Pallace. The next day, beeing the eight of Aprile, his Majeſtie removed from Barwick, rewarding everie officer and the ſouldiers according to their place. And ſo paſſing the river of Tweed, he entred Northumberland, where the Shireffe of the Shire ſir *Nicolas Forreſter* received him, and convoyed him to *Wethrington*, at that time kept by Sir *Robert Carie* and his Lady, where hee was royally intertained. The 10. day hee ſet forward to Newcaſtle, where the Major and his brethren met him, and with humble ſubmiſſion delivered him the ſword and keys in token of their loue and obedience, together with a purſe of gold: his Majeſtie returned them the ſword and the keyes, ratifying to them their priviledges and cuſtomes: and ſtaying there three dayes hee was entertained bountifully vpon the townes charge: in which time his Majeſtie relieved all priſoners, (treaſon and Poperie excepted) and

giving largely to thoſe that lay in for debt. The 13. of Aprile his Majeſtie ſet forward to Durhame, where, by the Major of the towne hee was received with an oration, as in other places; this night hee lodged in the Biſhops houſe. The 14. of Aprile his Majeſtie ſet forward to the houſe of Miſtreſſe *Geniſon*, called Walworth, where hee was bountifully intertained. The 15. of Aprile his Majeſtie advanced toward Yorkſhyre, where hee was met with by the high Shyreffe of the Shyre, who attended on him to Maſter *Inglbeis* neere vnto Topcliffe. The 16. of Aprile his Majeſtie ſet forward toward Yorke, where the Shyreffe of the City met him a great way off, at the limits of their libertie, who delivered to his Majeſtie their whyte ſtaves in token of obedience: his Majeſtie redelivered them: and conveying him neere vnto the citie, the Sergeants of the citie met him and delivered their Maces, which were delivered backe againe: and at the gate the Major and Aldermen received him with a learned oration, delivering him the ſword and keyes, together with a cup of gold filled with gold: his Majeſtie delivered the keyes to the Major, but about the ſword there was ſome difference betwixt the Major and the

Lord

Lord Preſident of his Majeſties Counſell of Yorke: but his Majeſtie tooke it from them both and delivered it to *George* Earle of Cumberland, who carried it from the gate to the Minſter, from the Minſter his Majeſty went vpon foote vnder a canopie, ſupported by foure Knights to his owne houſe, where hee was bountifully feaſted by my Lord *Burleigh*, during his abode there. The 17. of Aprile he went on foote to the Minſter, where hee heard a Sermon preached by the Deane of Yorke, Biſhop of Limbrick: ſo after the Sermon returned to the Pallace on foote. The 19 day of Aprile his Majeſtie was feaſted by the Lord Major, where he was bountifully intertained: his Majeſtie knighted him by the name of Sir *Robert Walter*. After dinner his Majeſtie commanded all priſoners to bee ſet at libertie, (wilfull murtherers, traytors, and papiſts beeing excepted.) From Yorke hee removed to *Grimſtone*, the houſe of Sir *Edward Stan-hop*, one of his Majeſties counſell at Yorke, where hee was bountifully intertained that night, and dyning the next day, being the 20. day, hee advanced toward *Doncaſter*, where by the way his Majeſtie tooke view of his houſe at *Pomfret*, his Majeſtie lodged at Doncaſter at the ſigne of the Beare.

Beare. The 21. day of Aprile his Majeſtie removed to *Worſope*, the Earle of *Shrewſberry* his houſe, where by the way the high Shyreffe of the countrie of Nottingham conducted him to Worſope, where hee was royally intertained on the Earles charge. The 22. day of Aprile his Majeſtie advanced towards New-warke vpon Trent, lodging in the Caſtle by the way, hee was met with by the corporation of the towne, who preſented him with foure white cups: and heere there was a cutpurſe taken in the act, who having great ſtore of gold about him, confeſſed hee had convoyed his Majeſtie from Barwicke: there was warrand given to hang him, releaſing all priſoners beſide. The 22. his Majeſtie ſet forward to Belvoyre, the Earle of Rutland his houſe. The 23. hee advanced to Burleigh, where hee was bountifully intertained, which day being Eaſter day he heard a Sermon preached by the Biſhop of Lincolne. The 24, day his Majeſtie removed to Hinchinburgh, the houſe of ſir *Oliver Crumwell*, where by the way he dyned at the houſe of ſir *Antonie Myldmay*, who omitted no duetie in expreſſing his loue, the dinner being done, hee preſented his Majeſtie with a faire Barbarie horſe in rich furniture ſutable. Then

his

his Majeſtie rode towards Huntingtoun, where the Baillies of the towne met him delivering him the ſword with an oration: his Majeſtie delivered the Sword to *Southhampton* to bee borne, who carried the ſame to the houſe of ſir *Oliver Crumwell*, where his entertainment was bountifull and noble, and heere ſome of the Vniverſitie of Cambridge attended his Majeſtie, where one of them delivered him a learned oration in Latine, welcoming his Majeſtie, intreating the confirmation of their priviledges, which his Majeſtie moſt willingly granted. Heere ſir *Oliver Crumwell* preſented him with a faire cup of gold, a goodly horſe, deepe-mouthed hounds, ſwift Haulkes of excellent wings, beſtowing gold liberally amongſt the Kings officers. The 29. the King ſet forward to *Royſtoun*, where by the way the Kings free tennents of good-Manchiſter met him with 50. Pleughes, holding their land ſo, that when the King ſhuld firſt enter their towne, that way to preſent his Majeſtie with ſo many Pleughes, in token of their husbandrie and obedience to their King: his Majeſtie tooke it kindly, and was glad hee was land Lord of ſo many good tennents, deſiring them to make good vſe of their Pleughes & husbandrie,

rie, Neere hand hee was met by the high Shyreffe of *Hartfordſhyre* Sir *Edward Denny* accompanied with a gallant traine, who alſo preſented his Majeſtie with a ſtately horſe, with a rich ſaddle & furniture of great value, which his Majeſtie graciouſly accepted, commanding the Shireffe to mount the horſe and ryde on him, which hee did, convoying him to Maſter *Cheſters* houſe, where his Majeſtie lay that night on his owne charge. The 30. his Majeſtie rode to *Standon* the houſe of ſir *Thomas Sadlers*, where vpon the way the Biſhop of *London* met him with a goodly companie of Gentlemen in Tawnie coats: and ſtaying heere all Sunday, he heard a Sermon made by the ſaid Biſhop. The 2. of May hee removed to the houſe of ſir *Henrie Cocks*, late cofferer to Queene *Elizabeth*: Heere alſo mette him the Lord keeper, the Lord Admirall, with moſt of the counſell of eſtate, with many of the Nobilitie: Heere the Lord keeper delivered a learned oration congratulatorie, the which his Majeſtie anſwered with great grace and wiſedome: his intertainment heere was wonderfull bountifull. The 2. of May hee came to *Theobalds* the houſe of ſir *Robert Cicile* principall Secretarie to the late Queene, where hee was bounti-

bountifully intertained; and heere there met his Majeſtie, his Guard, and many other of his Officers, which his Majeſtie graciouſly received, and heere his Majeſtie made ſundry of his Nobles of Scotland of his Counſell of England, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earle of *Marre*, the Lord *Hume*, ſir *George Hume* Theſaurer of Scotland, ſir *Iames Elphingſton* Secretarie, and ſir *Edward Bruce*, afterward maſter of the Rolles of England. And of the Engliſh Nobilitie he made of his counſel *Henrie Howard*, brother to the late Duke of *Norfolke*, and *Thomas* Lord *Howard*, ſonne to the ſaid Duke, whom hee alſo made Chamberlane of his houſe, and after Earle of *Suffolke*, as alſo hee made the ſaid Lord *Howard* of Marnehill, and afterward Earle of Northampton, as alſo *Charles Blunt*, Lord Montjoy, who (for his valour) in expelling the Spaniſh forces out of Ireland vnder the command of Don *Iohn* of Aquila, and overthrowing the rebellious Iriſh vnder the command of *Tyron*, neere to Kinſayle; hee made him Earle of Devonſhyre. Heere his Majeſtie ſtayed at Theobaldes foure dayes, where he was moſt bountifully intertained, honouring this ſir *Robert Cicile* with the titles of Barron of Eſſenden, Vicount Cranburne, and

Earle

Earle of Salisburie, and afterwards great Theſaurer of England. The 7 of May his Majeſtie ſet from thence to London, where within three miles of London *Iohn Swinertoun*, Shyreffe of London, as alſo Shyreffe of Middleſex, where was delivered to him a learned oration by Mr. *Martin*, Gentleman of Middle Temple, the Shireffe convoyed him to Sandford hill, being about 3. miles from London. Heere the Lord Major of London with the Aldermen, met him in ſcarlet robes and gold chaines, with 500. of the Citie clad in black Velvet and gold chaines. The Duke of *Lennox* here carried the ſword before his Majeſtie: and ſo taking the next way over the fields hee entred the Charter-houſe, belonging to the Lord *Thomas Howard* ſtaying there foure nights. The 11. of May the King rode from the Charter-houſe to *Whyte-hall*: And from thence to the Tower of London.

His Maieſties clemencie.

It is to bee obſerved that all the way the King rode from Edinburgh to London, hee gaue teſtimonies of loue and mercie to all his loving ſubjects: mercie in relieving all priſoners whereſoever hee came, and honouring ſuch a number with knighthood, as in ſome places twentie, and in ſome thirtie

and

and in ſome fourtie, and at the Charter-houſe eightie. As alſo reſtoring ſundrie families to their Lands, honours and dignities. This the Kings ſo joyfull and peaceable entrie was ſeconded from all the Princes of Europe, to congratulate his peaceable entry to his lawfull inheritance, being now ſole Monarch of the whole Iland: from the French King *Monſieure de Roſenay*: from the King of Spaine *Iohn Baptiſta de Taxis, conde de villa Mediana*: from the Arch Duke *Albertus*, Count of *Aramberg*: as alſo from the Emperour, from the Kings of *Polland*, *Sweden*, and *Denmarke*: from the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Florence*: from the Duke & eſtate of *Venice*: from the Eſtates of the Low-countries: from the *Palſe graue* of the Rhyne: and from all the reſt of the Princes of Germanie: And becauſe I intend but an epitome and cannot relate everie thing in the due place: hee had Ambaſſadoures from the *Perſian*, from the great Turke, from the King of *Fez* and *Moracco*: yea hee was viſited by many Princes in perſon, the Prince of *Vaudamont*, the Dukes of *Brunſwick* and *Wittenberg*, and many other tedious to rehearſe: the Duke of *Holſten* came to viſite him: as alſo the King of Denmarke came twiſe in perſon, where he

Ambaſſadours from all parts to welcome him.

was

was royally intertained.

Scarſe was the Queenes death made knowne, when preſently the Borderers made incurſions on both ſides, the which was called, the buſſie week, the King to take away all diſcontent from his ſubjects: ſent downe the Lord *Hume* with the title of Lievetenant to take away all diſorderd & inſolent perſons that had lived vpon robberie. The Lord *Hume* in ſhort time clenſed the Borders of many licentious perſons: Afterward Sir *George Hume* being made Baron of Barwick and Earle of Dumbar, being alſo Lievetenant of the middle Shyres, made choyſe of my Lord *Cranſton* to bee Captaine of the Guard, who did ſo much by his care and vigilance, that a number of out-lawes were brought to the place of execution, where after lawfull aſſiſe they had a reward of their forepaſt follies. Whoſe names and ſirnames for brevity wee omit, ſome of them who might haue lived vpon their rent, if ſo they could haue bene content, but ſo prone were they to imbred vyce, received from their forefathers & drunken in their adoleſcencie, they never leaue off their firſt foot-ſteps, while they runne headlong to their owne deſtruction. leaving them to bee exſamples of humane inconſtancie,

The Borders break out.

The Borders abandoned.

conſtancie, and their rents a prey to their overlords, with a leſſon to all, that God will viſite the ſinnes of the fathers vpon the children to the third and fourth generation. &c. And becauſe I intend not to returne any more to the Borders buſſineſſe, *Cranſtoun* having paved the way to his ſucceſſours, was dignified with the title of Baron, and one of the Kings privie Counſell. It was followed by Sir *Robert Ker* of *Ancrum*, and Sir *Andrew Ker* of *Fernihirſt*: theſe by their care and vigilancie made the ruſh-buſh to keepe the Kow, and theſe broken parts to bee civilized: Sir *Robert* was called to Court, and was made maſter of the Princes privie purſe: and now of late created Earle of *Ancrum*, and one of the Kings Bedchamber. Likewiſe Sir *Andrew* was dignified with the title, Baron of *Iedburgh*. Wee leaue the Borders and goe to the high lands, where the Earle of Argyle did ſo much by force and policie, that hee brought in a number of the *Clangregore*, and brought to Edinburgh the chiefeſt of them, where they ſuffered condigne puniſhment. The 2. of Iulij the King keeped his feaſt of Saint *George* at Winſore, where Prince *Henry* was inſtalled Knight of the Garter, and with him the Duke of *Lennox*.

nox, the Earle of *Southampton*, the Earle of *Marre*, the Earle of *Pembrok*. The 4. of Februarie, the Duke of Albany was created Duke of Yorke, and was afterwards made Knight of the Bath, and with him 12. young Lords and Earles ſonnes, and Lords ſonnes, who were made with him in Order, beeing now but foure yeares of age, & at the creation when hee was made Duke of Yorke, the Earles of *Oxford* and *Eſſex* were his Eſquires.

The Kings Majeſtie according to the laudable cuſtome of ſundrie of his predeceſſors Kings of England, was made free of the Company of Cloath-workers at London: Like as Prince *Henry* was made free of the company of Merchant Taylors, and with him the Ambaſſadors of the Low-countries, and the Duke of *Lennox*, together with 12. Earles, 7. Lords, 60. Knights and Gentlemen: where at their Hall they were all moſt bountifully feaſted, to the Kings content, and to the Cities no ſmall joy. The King having travelled in progreſſe to the weſt of England, where his intertainment was ſtill bountifull, ſtill honouring his well deſerving Nobilitie with titles and dignities of honor, and his Officers with honour of Knighthood,

hood, as the maſters of the Requeſts, Clarks of his Counſell, with many others.

But this faire ſun-ſhine of proſperitie could not long indure without ſome guſt of adverſitie, followed that treaſon of my Lord *Cobham*, Lord *Gray*, ſir *Walter Raughliegh*, Sir *Griffin Markham*, ſir *Edward Parrham*, *Brouks* bee Eſquyre, *George Brooke*, brother to the Lord *Cobham*, *Watſon* & *Clarke* Prieſts: were all convict of high treaſon, (*Parrham* excepted, who was quyte by jurie) the reſt beeing convoyed to Wincheſter, and from thence to the ſcaffold, where beeing readie after confeſſion to lay downe their heads to the blocke, felt the warme bountie of the Kings merciſull clemencie, who being loath to begin his raigne with blood, ſent *Iohn Gib* Groome of his Chamber, who ſtaying on the ſcaffold while the executioner readie vpon their confeſſion, to haue done his office: delivered the letter (to the high Shyreffe ſir *Benjamin Titchburne*) all written with the Kings owne hand, who giving the condemned knowledge of the Kings clemencie and free pardon, there was ſuch ſhouts of joy, and ſuch joyfull acclamations with praiſe and prayer for the Kings long life.

A high treaſon againſt the King.

The 15. of March King the Queene & Prince with

with the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, with the cheiſe officers of the eſtate made their entrie through London to Whytehall, where the Citie in great royaltie omitted nothing to expreſſe their Loyaltie to their King and Prince, the Citizens and the companies being ſet all along in their Liveries, everie one in their ſeverall ſtationes, the firſt being in Fan-church ſtreat, the ſecond in gratious ſtreet, the third in Corn-hill and at the eaſt ſyde of the high croſſe in Cheapſyde was erected a gallerie, wherein ſtood the Aldermen, with the counſel, where Sir *Henrie Montague* Recorder of the cittie in behalfe of the Lord Major, and the whole body preſented three cups of Gold, one for the Kings Majeſtie, one for the Queene, and one for Prince Henrie, delivered and gratiouſly accepted. The fift Pageant ſtood at the weſt end of Cheapeſyd, the ſixt in Fleet-ſtreet, & the ſeventh in the Strandy.

His Majeſtie tooke on him the ſtile of great Britain to take away al other titles & to vnit this Iland into one name, and to that effect were ſundry of his Majeſties cheiſe officers of eſtate: ſent for to England by commiſſion; viz. The Earle of *Montroſe* great Chancellour of Scotland. *Frances* earle of Errole,

Lord

Lord great Conſtable, *Alexander* Lord Vrquhart and Fyve preſident. Sir *Iames* Elphinſton ſecretarie of eſtate, Sir *Thomas Hamilton* Adovcate, the Lords, Lithgow and Roxburgh: with ſundry others of the nobilitie, with Sir *Iohn Sharp* and Sir *Thomas Craig* learned lawers. Theſe meeting with the Chancelour. Theſaurer, Secretarie had many learned orations, conferences, & ſpeaches wherein the King aſſiſted himſelfe ſometime in perſon. This great meeting was diſſolved without any great buſſineſſe done.

At this time came to England *Don Iohn de velaſco* great Conſtable of *Caſtile*, and extraordinar Ambaſſador from the King of *Spaine*, to take oath of the King for obſervation of the articles of peace concluded betwixt theſe two Kings. Lyke as Baron *Howard* of Eſſinghame and earle of Nottinghame and high Admirall of England, was ſent into Spaine, to take the King of Spaine his oath for obſervation of peace. Lykeas *Edward* Baron of Beauchamp and Earle of Hartford, were ſent into the low-countries for the ſame purpoſe. The earle Rutland was ſent into Denmarke, and ſundrie Noblemen and gentlemen, to ſundrie Kings and Princes and common wealths his confederats and allyances.

1605 Gun-powder treason.

Thomas Percie, *Robert Cateſbee*, *Thomas Winter* by the inſtigation of ſome jeſuits having intended the over throw of the King his Queene and poſteritie at one blow intended that moſt inhumane and barbarous, treaſon, called the Pouder Plot, and to that effect aſſociating themſelves with ſir *Edward Dickbee*, *Ambroſe Rockwood*, *Iohn Grant*, the two *Wrightes* with ſundry others fell to digging of the voult, where after long travaile hearing that the cellars were to ſett, hyring the cellars which were vnder the Parliament houſe, to the vſe of Mr. *Thomas Piercie* one of the Kings gentlemen penſioners and one of the chiefe plotters, where convoying in the ſaid cellars vnder the Parliament houſe a great quantity of Gun-Powder with billetts, and faggotts with ſundry other combuſtible ſtuffe, the principall plotters removed themſelves to Warwickſhyre vnder pretence of a match hunting & at that time to ſurpriſe Lady *Elizabeth* then in the cuſtodie of the Lord *Harintoun*, whom they meant to proclaime Queene, and in her name to enter into Armes. But there is an eye in Heaven, that ſeeth mens actions and layes them open to the view of the world by weake meanes and weake inſtruments

ments: all things ſucceeeding thus happily as they thought: and leaving *Faukes* alias *Johnſtoun*, to give fire to the traine in the night by Torch: The Lord *Monteagle* going along in his Coatch, an vnknowne fellow preſents him with a letter: the tennour whereof was to withdraw his L. from that ſeſſion of Parliament, wherin there was ſome thing to bee done againſt the Catholicks, but there was a terrible blow to bee given, and no man ſhould know who ſhould be the giver of it, and when the letter was burnt the perrell was ended. My Lord *Monteagle* in religion popiſh, notwithſtanding delivereth the letter to *Saliſburie*, who acquainting my Lord Chamberlaine, and after my Lord Admirall, and the Earles of *Worſter*, and *Northampton*, who not finding out the meaning of the letter, and knowing that the King was well ſeene in ſuch hid myſteries, preſents it to his Majeſtie in the privie gallerie: The King reading it over and over againe: *Saliſburie* told him that hee thought ſome mad fellow had written it: his Majeſtie asking the reaſon of *Saliſburie*: hee replyed, becauſe hee writ there was a terrible blow to bee given and no man ſhould know who ſhould bee the giver: his Majeſtie anſwered,

that the laſt ſentence made the other more cleare, *that the letter beeing burnt the perill was ended*, which the burning of the letter could make to no purpoſe to hinder the perill: the King aſſured him that it was ſome blowing vp of powder, and therfore deſired that his houſes might bee ſurveyed. After examination of *Whingard* keeper of the Parliament houſe, told that hee had let the houſe to Mr. *Thomas Percie*, after ſome paines taken that ſame night by the Lord Chamberlane, the Lord *Knevet*, Mr. *Double de*, found the foreſaid *Faukes* with a darke lanterne readie to enter the houſe, but hee beeing apprehended the blow was prevented, where ſwift fame carrying it downe to the country, the principall plotters knew not where to flee to hyde their heads, they ſurpriſe *Warwick* caſtle, where being affrighted with dryeing of gun-powder & other ſtrange dreams, ſeeing caſtles and towers blowne vp in the aire, they were at laſt beſieged in the caſtle of Warwick, where *Percie* and *Cateſbee* were both ſhot with one Muſquet ſhot back to backe: the reſt were apprehended and brougdt to London, where after confeſſion of all for the moſt part, and penitence and contrition in ſome, craving pardon of his Majeſtie

ſtie and countrie for ſuch an horrible and inhumaue fact. *Catſbee*, *Grant*, *Winter* and *Baites* were executed at the Weſt of Paules: as alſo *Winter*, the two *Wrights*, and *Faukes* and *Ambroſe Rockwood* at Weſt minſter. So heere wee ſee the God of light brought the deed of darkneſſe to light, and as they ſaid by their confeſſion, to caſt the aſperſion and guilt of the action vpon the Puritaines, ſo the God of Heaven would haue it to fall vpon the plotters themſelves.

After this followed the nuptiall of that Noble Lady, Lady *Elizabeth*. matched with the Prince *Palatine* of the Rhyne. At which time that Noble Prince, Prince *Henrie*, a Prince ſo compleat of all vertues, that Europe could not ſhew his ſecond, a Prince ſo Mars-like, and ſo beloved of all militarie men, and ſo beloved of them, that true Mœcenas of vertue and learning, as appeared by his valiant; his' active, and his princely pryſe, wherein hee intituled himſelfe by the name, *Mœliades*, Lord of the Iles: challenging the Gentrie of great Britaine, which was performed in the Hall of *Whytehall* by torch light: the challengers were with him, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earles of *Arundale*, *Southampton*, *Pembrocke*, Sir *Thomas Somerſet*,

ſet, and Sir *Richard Preſtoun*: where before the King, the Queene, the peeres of the whole Iland, with the concurrence of all forraigne Ambaſſadoures, where hee gaue teſtimonie of his activenes, agility and quicknes, which cannot be expreſſed to the life, how everie thing was done in the action and performed, and the priſes given to the defendants, where the challengers and defenders were moſt royally feaſted, the next day as the priſe and reward of their vertue and valour given by the nobleſt Ladie of Britaine, according to the tennor of the challenge, and was given by Lady *Elizabeth* his ſiſter, *viz.* 1. *Philip* Earle of *Montgomerie*. 2. *Thomas Dearſie*, ſonne to the Lord *Dearſie*, 3: Sir *Robert Gordon* of *Lochinvar*. This triumph beeing ended to his no ſmall honor. Much more might bee ſaid of this great Prince who was taken away in the pryme of his yeares, (to the great grieſe of all his Majeſties moſt loving ſubjects) to eternall happineſſe: For our Sunne ſet, enſued no night by aryſing of the day ſtarre of great Britaine, CHARLES our hope who long may raigne over vs.

His Majeſtie being poſſeſt wich a longing deſire to ſee his ancient native kingdome, made

made progresse in *Anno* 1617. and did so much by easie journey till hee came to Berwich vpon Tweede, where he reposed himselfe two or three dayes. From thence hee came to the Bound-rod: the Earle *Hume* hereditarie Shyreffe of the Mers, welcomed his Majestie with a gallant traine of Gentlemen, beeing three thousand well mounted. His Majestie alighted at the Rod, and received the Dukes of *Lennox* and *Buckingham*, the Earles of *Arundale*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Southampton*, *Montgomerie* and *Carlile*, with many others of his Court very royally, making them welcome: and mounted his horse againe hee rode to *Dunglasse* the Earle of *Hume* his residence, where hee was bountifully intertained. The next day hee removed to *Seatoun*, the residence of the Earle *Wintoun*, where hee was most royally intertained. The next day hee rode forward towards Edinburgh, where compassing the Towne ryding the way of the Long-gate, he entred the West Port, where the Provest Baillies and Counsell attended him in their bounds, where M^r. *Iohn Hay* in name of the towne made an eloquent oration welcoming his Majestie, and was delivered to him a faire Basen with a thousand peeces of gold. Ryding along

along to the high Church, beeing conducted by the trained band of the towne, being clad in Velvet and Satin with Partizados in their hands: and entring there hee heard a learned Sermon, by the right reverent father in God the Arch-bishop of S. Andrewes, where after Sermon, hee mounted his horse and going toward the Abbey, where at S. *Iohns* Crosse, the Provest taking leaue of him, his Majesty knighted him. And within few dayes his Majestie rode his Parliament, with his Peeres, Prelats, Barons, and Burgesses, and thereafter was most sumptuously feasted by the towne of Edinburgh. It is needlesse to set downe in particulars what was done, because I intend brevitie, his Majestie removed to Linlithgow, & so to Striviling where hee was feasted by the Earle of *Marre*: thereafter hee went to Dumfermling, Falkland, Scone, &c. where by the way hee was feasted at *Dearcie* the Archbishops residence: it were tedious to rehearse the learned orations, poeticall poems, which were presented to his Majestie and are extant in a booke, called, the Muses welcome. His Majestie crossing Tay to Angus, had everie where most royall intertainment: and returning the same way to Sterling, and so to Glasgow where

Sir Willia Nisbet knighted.

where hee was received by the towne: thereafter hee went to Lochlowmount where he hunted, and ſlew many Deere: and croſsing the river of Clyde to Paſley, where hee was intertained three dayes together by the Earle of Abercorne: from thence to Hammiltoun Pallace, where hee was honourably intertained by the Marqueſſe: from thence to Sanquhair, and ſo to Dumfrieſe: thereafter croſſing the river of Eske hee went to Carlile, where hee keept his 5. day of Auguſt. And ſo taking along the Weſt ſea bank, through the countries of Cumber, Weſtmerland, Lancaſhyre, and Cheſhyre, and ſo croſsing through the middle of England hee returned to London in health, with great joy and content of his Majeſties loving ſubjects: where hee lived a long time after in great tranquilitie and peace with the Chriſtian Princes his neighbours, ballancing the affaires of Europ: and labouring the peace and quyet of all Chriſtendome. His Pietie, Religion, Learning, Bountie, and Mercie, would of it ſelfe take a volumne, but everie one of theſe liues after him, and ſpeakes for him, as may appeare by many excellent Poems hee writ, as ſome part of *Davids* Pſalmes, ſome part of *Du Bartas* divine weekes, *Lepanto*, his *Baſilicon*

ſilicon doron, his booke of Demonologie, his premonition to Chriſtian Princes, his booke againſt *Conradus Vorſtius*, &c. are all ſufficient of themſelves to teſtifie of him, and need no other blazing. Hee went to England the 36. of his age, and brought with him his Queene, with a goodly and royall progenity, bringing with him Kingdomes, vnitie, peace, and plentie, and ending his pilgrimage (being full of dayes) at his houſe of Theobalds the 59. yeare of his raigne, vpon the Sabboth, to the everlaſting Sabboth, where hee reſts. Hee was buried at Weſtminſter.

109 *Charles* the firſt of that name, and the ſecond Monarch of Britaines Monarchie, ſucceeded his father King *Iames* of happie memorie, in the yeare of the world, 5682. in the yeare of Chriſt, 1624. He married *Marie* the daughter of the valiant King of France *Henrie* the 4. of the familie of the *Burbons*, whom the Almightie hath bleſſed with a royall progenie: and being crowned King of England in the fatall Marble Chaire: hee was the firſt that came into Scotland to receiue the crowne. The Lord increaſe al royall vertues in his Highneſſe, that he may remaine a comfort vnto Chriſts Church, within his owne Dominions.

A TRVE DESCRIPTION AND DIVISION *OF THE WHOLE REALME* of SCOTLAND, of the ſituation, diſtance *and commodities in everie part* thereof, and of the principall Cities, *Townes, Abbeyes, Palaces, Forts,* Caſtles, Towers and Rivers.

SCOTLAND is divided from England by certaine Marches, from the Eaſt Sea, called the Scottiſh Sea, to the Weſt Seas, called the Iriſh Sea, from the mouth of Tweed, vpon the ſame River, till it come betwixt Werke and Hadden, where the March leaves the river, & paſſeth South-weſt

weſt by dearn wayes, known only to the Inhabitants of that country, till it come to Redden-burne, or water; & ſo vp the ſaid burne, while it come to the height of the Fells of Cheviot, and ſo weſt by the tops of the Fells till a March ditch, called, The March ditch, & ſo ending the Meir ditch, till it fall in the River of Carſhope, and downe Carſhope, while it fall in Liddail, and downe Liddail, while Eske and Liddail meete, and taking Affe at the North ſide of Eske, goeth enlong a ditch, while it come to the River of Sarke, and ſo downe Sarke, while it fall in *Sul*way, where the waters of Annan, and Nith, running ſeverally in Sulway, all in one channell in the Iriſh Sea, make plentie of Fiſhes: alſo, by flowing and ebbing of furious tides, made through many lands ends, and partly by inundation of the ſaid waters, there are verie dangerons Quicke-ſandes, called, Sulway Sandes, that no man may ſafely paſſe over them without perill, (except they haue one accuſtomed guyde) becauſe of ſinking holes that are frequent in them, beeing everie tyde overflowed with the Sea. The travellers, which travell that way, take their iourny through them at a low or ebbe water:

if

if any man or horſe fall in, his fellow travellers caſting their clokes or other clothes about that part where hee ſinkes in, and ſo running often about, the ſand ſwels vp in a height, and ſo vomits out that which is fallen in the ſinking hole. Vpon the Banks of Sulway, in June and July, the countrie people gather vp the ſand within the flood-marke, bringing it to land, and laying it in great heapes: thereafter, they make the ſalt ſpring water, and caſt it vpon the ſand (with a certaine device) cauſing the water to runne through the ſand into a hollow pit, purpoſely made to receive the water; which water, being boyled in a little veſſell of Lead, there is made thereof good whyte Salt, after the temperance of the weather. This place is called, The ſalt Coates.

The reaſon of the variation of the foreſaid Marches, was vpon diverſe debates and controverſies, aryſing betwixt the borders of both the Realmes; which being referred to the arbitriment of ſundry Commiſſioners of both the Nations, were ſet downe according to the power of the partyes. Thus the Marches are ſet foorth particularly, beginning at the Mers, wherin, at the mouth of Tweede, ſtands the auncient and martiall

towne

towne of Barwicke, and a ſtrong Caſtle, well walled and ſtrenthned, the chiefe towne of the Mers, the Scotiſh Sea on the Eaſt. Next is the towne of Haymouth, the towne and Abey of Coldingham: the ſtrong Caſtle of Faſtcaſtle, Ayton, Hutonhall, Blaketer, Elbaike, Gradonn, Spilaw, Lamden, Weddurben, Manderſton, Brumhouſe, Eaſter and Weſter Niſbets, the townes of Duns and Langtoun, with their Caſtles, the Abbeyes of Coldſtreame and Eccliſ, with the houſe thereof, Billie, Blenerne, Butterden, Comlage, Cockeburne, Rippet, Lochermagus, the Caſtle of Craighome, the Earle of Homes ſpeciall reſidence, Mallerſtanes, Whitrig, the greene Know, The two Pollarts, Grindlay, Wedderly, Spottiſwoode, Thornedykes, Crosby, Huntley-Wood, Baſſenden. Coldenknowes. The Rivers in the Mers are Ei, Whittiture, Blakitur and Edmen water. This Countrie is plenteous and aboundant in all things neceſſary for the vſe of man.

Weſt from the Mers lyes Teviotdaill, Liddiſdail, Ewiſdail, Eſkdail, Wanchopdail and Annandail, taking their names from Tiot, Liddill, Ews, Eſke, Wancope, and Annan, running ſeverly through the ſayd

Dailes.

Dailes. In Teviotdail lyes the ancient Caſtle of Roxburgh, The Friers Bridge-end, The Loch-houſe, Coabat, Ceſſard, The Lord Roxburghs Reſidence, Gradane, Gaitſchaw, Mowe, Hadden, The moſſe Tower, Crailing, Crailing-hall, Litle-dean, Mackerſtoun, The towne and Abbey of Kelſo, Fluires, The towne and Abbey of Iedburgh, Bown-jedwart, Ferne-herſt, Ancrum, Langnew towne, Newtowne, Bed-reull Minto, Hunthill, Hnndely, Edzarſtoun, The towne and Abbey of Melroſe, The towne and Abbey Driburgh, The towne of Hawicke, Laiwers, Ormiſtoun, Branxholme, The Balcleuchs Reſidence, Haliden, Riddell, Faldounſide, Greene-heade, with many other ſtrong ſtone Houſes vpon the water of Eall. The Rivers in Teviotdail, are Tiot, Tweed, Kail, Auſhnum, Ied, Rewll, Slitrig, Borthwicke, and Eall.

In Liddiſdail is the ancient Caſtle of Harmelage, Prickinhauch, Mangerſtowne, and Whittow. In Eſkdail is the Caſtle of Langhome. Liddiſdail. Eskdail.

In Annandail is the Caſtle of Lochmabane, inuironed with a number of Loches, repleniſhed with diuers goodly Fiſhes. The Townes of Annrndail are, Thee towne of Annandail.

An

Annanwick, an old Caſtle, the towne of Loch mabane, the towne of Meffat, Bonſchaw, New Bred-kirke, Hoddon, Howmanis, and Hoddamſtans: next ſtandeth the watch tower of Repentance. Lochhouſe, Lochwood, Speldings, Ros, and Kirk-Michal: The Rivers in Annandaile are Annan, Sark, Kirtill milke, Ey, Kinnill, Ewan, and Moffat, a fertil countrie, and good for Paſtoring. Weſt from Annandaile lyes Niddiſdaile, taking the name from the water of Nith, where ſtands the towne and Caſtle of Dumfreis, with a pleaſant Bridge of large fine ſtones, the towne and Caſtle of Sanquhar, the Lord *Sanquhars* ſpeciall reſidence, the towne of Diſdeare, the Colledge of Lincluden, the Abbey of Haliwood. In Niddiſdaile are diverſe ancient houſes and Caſtles demoliſhed: And yet ſtanding, the ſtrong Caſtle of Carlaverocke, Cumlungen, Muſwell, Torthorraill, the Lord *Torthorrailes* reſidence, Hempsfield, Dalſwinton, Closburne: The Caſtles of Drumlainrig, Diſdeir, Mortoun, Glen, Carne, Caſchogill and Dawyn. North from Niddiſdaile, lyeth Cliddiſdaile, taking the name from the River Clyde, beginning at Crawfurd Moore, whcrein lyes the ancient Caſtle of Crawford: next lyes Crawford-Iohn, Dowglaſſe,

Niddiſdale

glaſdaile, Ewendaile, Carnewath moore, Bedwell moore. The townes of Cliddiſdaile are LANERK, Hammiltoun towne and Pallace. The Marqueſſe of Hammiltons ſpeciall reſidence, with the Caſtle, Boithwell, with the Colledge, and Dazell. The City and Caſtle of Glaſgow, the Archbiſhops ſeat, very populous, with a ſumptuous Cathedrall Church, containing a lower & over Church covered with lead, alſo a flouriſhing Vniverſitie in liberall ſciences and Theologie: adiacient to this citie is a large ſtone Bridge over the River Clyde, wherein falles diverſe other Rivers, as Ewan, Mouſe, Dowglas, Liſmehago, with an Abbey of the ſame name, the water of Ewan, the water of Cadder, the two Meddens, and Cutter water. In Clyddiſdaile is the ancient Caſtle of Dowglaſſe, the Earle of Anguſh his ſpecial reſidence, Carmichael, Symington, Covington, Corrous, the Caſtle of Crawford-Iohn, Lamingtoun, Coutheley, the ſtrong Caſtle of Draffan. This countrie is verie plentifull of all neceſſaries. In the over ward of Clyddiſdaile, there is a hill or mount, whereout ſpring 3. Rivers, Tweed, running in the Scottiſh Sea, Annan, in the Iriſh Sea, and Clyde in the great Ocean. Southeaſt from Cliddiſ-

LANERK Hammiltoun. Glaſgow.

daile lyeth Tweddaile, named ſo from Tweede, the ſpeciall towne is Peblis with a religious houſe, called, The Croſſe Church, the towne of Bigger, with the Caſtle, the towne of Lintoune, the Caſtle of Drochels, with the ſtrong Caſtle of Neidpeth, the Lord Zeſters reſidence, Traquaire, Griſum, Ormſtoun, Cardrono, Horſeburgh, Henderſtoun, Dawicke, Drumelzer, Skirling, Poſſow, Smithfield, Cringilty, Dearnehall, Furde, Halkſchaw, Glenkirke, Langland hill, Hartrie, Romanno, Coltcoat. The waters in Tweddaile are Tweede, Quaire, Maner, Bigger, Tarſe, Lyne, Peblis water and Lithnops. This countrey is good for paſtorage, East from Tweddaile lyeth Heriot moore, the Stow, Galla water, and Lauderdaile, with the towne and Caſtle of Lawder: taking the name from the water Lidder with Kairefrae, their being pendicles of other ſhires, wherin are ſundry ſtrong ſtone houſes, for breuity I omit to diſcriue. South from Tweddaile lieth Forreſt ſhyre, the ſpeciall towne is Selkirke, Hayning, Philiphauch, Sunderlandhauch, the Zair, Elibanke, Hanginſchaw, Teinis, Arkewood, Kirkehope, Tuſchelaw, Thielſtane, the two Suinlous, Eikſchaw, Huntly,

Tweddaile.

Lawder.

Forreſtſhyre.

ly, Witſchland, Galaſchieils Whithanke, Blindly, the old caſtle of Newark. There are two goodly Rivers Zara and Ethrick, both falling in Tweed: Zara runneth out of a great Loch, called the Loch of the Lows, wherein is aboundance of fiſhes; this countrie is alſo good for paſtorage.

Louthian, taking the name from *Loth*, King of Picts, is divided from the Mers, by one part called the Eyſter peece, and by Lammer-mure on the South, From Tweddale on the Southweſt. In Eaſt Lowthian, is the caſtle of Dunglaſſe, Innerwick, Broxmouth, Spot, Beltane, Beill, Smetoun, the old Caſtle, Beniſtoun, Morum, Stanipeth, Whittingham, Linplum, Whitlaw, Nunraw, the old Caſtle of Zeiſter, Bothens, the Lord Zeſters reſidence, Harmeſtoun, Blanch, Samelſtoun, Saltonn, Penkathlane, Keith, Humby. Wintoun, Ormeſtoun, the 2. Cranſtouns, Falahall, the Caſtles of Creichtoun, & Borthuick, the Lord Borthuiks reſidence. The townes in Louthian are Dumbar, with an old caſtle, the towne of Tuningham with the houſe thereof, Skwgall, Adam, Gleghorne, Whitkirk, Furde, the Lord Halirood-houſe reſidence, the ſtrong Caſtle of Tamtalon, the Craig of Bagone, Wauchtowne,

North-Berwick with an Abbey, Dirltoun with the caſtle, the tower of Fentoun, Congiltoun, Salt coats, Luthnes, the towne of Abirlady, with the houſe adjoyning, Goſſurde, Readhouſe, Byrs, Grantoun, Gilmertoun, Bancreiff, Seitoun with the Pallace, the Earle of Wintouns reſidence, Hadingtoun with an Abbey, Lethingtonn, the Lord Thirlſtanes reſidence. Clerkington, Colſton, Elwingſton, Elphingſtoun, Falſide, Carbary, Smetoun, Monton, Meling, Arneſtoun, Tempill, Gilmertoun, Montlothian, Morſat, Newhall, the Caſtle of Roſling, Dredden, Sowtran Abbey, the towne of Preſton, with the Towrr, the towne of Preſtoun-pannes, Preſtoun-grange, the townes of Tranent, Muſsilburgh and Inneresk, the houſe of Pinky and Walafield, the towne of Dalkeith, with the Caſtle, the Earle of Mortons reſidence, the towne of Newbottell, with the Abbey, well builded, the Earle of Louthians reſidence, the Caſtle of Dalhouſſy, the towne of Leith, a commodious haven for ſhips, and the Sea-port of Edinburgh right well ſhipped.

Edinburgh

Edinburgh, the ſpeciall and head burgh in Scotland, chiefe Iuſtice ſeat of the Realme, ſtrongly builded with ſtone. The moſt part of

of the houſes are fiue, ſixe or ſeven ſtories high, wherin is a goodly Vniverſitie, floriſhing in al ſciences for inſtruction of the youth, fortified on the Weſt, with a moſt ſtrong caſtle builded vpon a high rocke, kept by the Kings Captaines, which Caſtle commands the ſaid Burgh, called of old the Maiden Caſtle, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon*, the firſt King of Picts, before the birth of our Saviour 330. yeres, circuit vpon the Eaſt, South and Weſt with a ſtone wall, and vpon the North ſtrengthned with a Loch. It is alſo decored with the Kings Pallace, and Abbey of Holy-rood-houſe vpon the Eaſt part: within ſeven miles to the Burgh, vpon the Eaſt, South and Weſt parts, and within two miles vpon the North part, there is of Noble and Gentlemens Palaces, Caſtles and ſtrong builded Towers and ſtone houſes (not as yet nominated) aboue an hundred. Alſo the towne of Cramond, lying vpon Almond. The rivers in Lothine, are Tyne, Aske, the water of Leith, the the water of Almond. Lothian is very plenteous and right aboundant in all things neceſſarie for the vſe and ſuſtentation of man.

Next Eaſt Lothian lyes in Weſt Lothian, the Shirrefdome of Linlithgow, with the caſtles of Barnbugall, Craggy hall, Dundas, the towne

Weſt Lothian.

towne of Queenes Ferrie, Dideſtown, Newliſtoun, Kirkliſtoun, the caſtle of Neddry, Haltoun, Damahoy, Curryhill, Lennox, Ricarton, the caſtle and Pallace of Cadder, Torphican, Kinneil, Burreſtonneſſe, the ſtrong Forts and caſtles of Blacknes, the old caſtle of Abircorne, the towne of Linlithow, and the Kings Pallace, moſt ſumptuouſly builded, with a pleaſant and commodious Parke, and Loch vnder the Palace Wall: Bullinhard, Neutoun, Duntarwy, Bathcart, Graing, Pardoven, Inch-machan, Medop. Aven water, whereon there is a ſtone bridge, devides Sterling ſhyre, from Weſt Lothean at the South, the Firth or Forth at the North, which Firth peece and peece becomes narrow, till it grow to the quantitie of a reaſonable River, neere vnto Striviling bridge. There is but one water worthie to make account of, that runnes through it, named Carron. There are two little earthen knols, builded, as may appeare, by men (being ancient monuments) called *Duini pacis*, that is, the knols of peace. Two miles downward vpon the ſame water, there is a round building without lime, made of hard ſtone, in ſuch ſort, that one part of the vppermoſt ſtones are indented with the ſtone that lyes directly vnder it, ſo that the whole

worke, by this conjunction mutuall, and burthen of the ſtones, vpholds it ſelfe, growing narrow by little and little from the ground to the head, where it is open like a Doue-coat. The common people call it *Arthurs* Oven. Arthurs Oven.

Vpon Carron was ſituate the famous city of Camelon, chiefe city of the Picts, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon*, afore the birth of Chriſt three hundreth and thirty yeres, deſtroyed by King *Kenneth* the great, about the yeare of Chriſt 846. Camelon.

In this countrie is the Abbey of Manwell, the caſtles of Haning, Powmile, and Cummernald, the Earle of Wigtowns reſidence, with the wood, the Torewood, & Torewood ſide, the towne of Falkirk, the caſtles of Kers, and Calender, the Earle of Linlithgows reſidence. The caſtles of Donipace, Harbertſhyre, West Quarter, Arth, Poſſowls, Carnoke, Bruſe caſtle, the Palace of Elphingſtowne, the Lord Elphingſtones reſidence, Eaſter and Weſter Polmais, Polton, Carſe, Throsk, and Chartrishall: the ancient towne with the moſt ſtrong fortreſſe and caſtle, and ſumptuous Palace of Striviling, builded vpon a high Rock, with a pleaſant and commodious Park vnder the caſtle wall. Striviling.

In this ſhyre are the caſtles and Towers of Towch, Gargunnok, Broich, Lekke, Dundaffe, Kilſyth,

Manners

Manners, and Powes. Beyond the Bridge of Striviling, lyes the Abbey of Cambuskinneth, with the caſtle, the towne and Caſtle of Alloway, the towne and caſtle of Clacmannan, the caſtles of Tulliallan, and Sawchy, Blair, Valeyfield, Kynneder, Aikinhead, Menſtre, the towne and Abbey of Culroſſe, with the new builded Palace. Next adjacent to Striviling ſhire, lies Lennox, devided from the Barony of Renfrew, by Clyde; from Glaſgow, by the water of Kelvin, at the foote of the hilles of Grangebean, Loch-lowmond, runnes downe a low valley, foure and twenty miles of length, and eight of bredth, having more then 24. Ilands within the ſame.

Lennox.

This Loch, beſides abundance of other fiſhes, hath a kind of fiſh of the owne, named, Powan, very pleaſant to eate: the water of Levin runneth out of Loch-lowmond, Southward, running ſo ſtrong, that no man (without danger) may paſſe the ſame. Levin entreth into Clyde, neere to the moſt ſtrong & invincible fortreſſe and caſtle of Dumbarton, ſtanding vpon verie high Rocks, with abundance of freſh water ſprings; one ſpring being in Summer wholſome cold, and in Winter ſweet, warme: no rocke nor hill, being within more then a mile to the foreſaid ſtrength

Lochlowmond.

Dumbarroun.

ſtrength & caſtle. Next adjacent is the towne of Dumbarton, pleaſantly ſituat vpon the river of Levin, the ſpeciall towne in the Ducby of Lennox, within the which there are many ſtrong caſtles, Towers and ſtone houſes, as the Caſtles and Towers of Kirkmichael, Roſdo, Tarbat, Arnecaple, Kilmahow, Ardeth, Kilmaranoch, Buquannane, Drummakeil, Craigiuarne, Ballindalloch, Killcrock, Balglas, Fentrie, Duntreith, Craigbarnut, Gloret, Woodhed, Cochnoch, Balquhannaran, Drumry, Dunglaſſe, with ſundrie others tedious to declare. Dumbarton.

The Duke of Lennox is ſuperiour to the moſt part of the Gentlemen inhabitants in this countrie, and many in the Barony. Next lyes the Barony of Renfrew, taking the name from the towne of Renfrew, wherin the Seſsion of Iuſtice is kept to the Country. It is devided in the midſt by two waters, Carth and Gryff. The towne of Paiſlay pleaſantly ſituat vpon the River Carth, with the Abbey thereof, the Earle of Abercornes ſpeciall reſidence, with moſt pleaſant Orchards and Gardens. In this countrie lyes the Caſtle of Sempil, the Lord *Semplis* ſpeciall reſidence, with the Caſtles and towers of Crukſtone, Marns, Catchcart, Hag, vpper Renfrew.

Pol-

Polloke and nether Polloke, Hakket, the Lord Ros reſidence. Cardonald, the Lord of Blantyres reſidence, Blackhall, Caldwell, Stanclie, Ellerſly, Iohnſtowne, Waterſtowne, Ramturley, Dochail. Raalſtowne, Biltries, Craigans, Houſtoun, Barrochane, Dargewell, Blackſtoun. Selwiland, Walkinſhaw, Inchchennan, Arskin, Biſhoptoun, Boghall, Fynlaſtoun, New-werke, Grinoke, Ardgowan, Glengarnoch, and Lady-land with many other ſtrong ſtone houſes, tedious to rehearſe. Theſe countries aforeſaid are plenteous in cornes, beaſtial and fiſhings.

Cuningham. Next lyes Cuningham, divided from Kyle by the water of Vrwine: at the foote thereof is ſituate the towne of Vrwine, a goodly Marchant towne, with a ſtrong ſtone bridge, the towne of Kilmarnocke, the towne and caſtle of Kilmars, the Earle of Glencarnes reſidence, the towne and caſtle of Newmils, the towne of Salt coats, where great ſtore of white Salt is made, the towne of Largs, the towne and Abbey of Kilwinning, the caſtle of Deane, the Lord *Boydes* reſidence, the caſtle and Palace of Lowdon, the Lord *Lowdons* ſpeciall reſidence, the caſtle of Eglingtowne, Kirelaw, Ardroſſin, the Earle of Eglingtons reſidence, Cuningham-head, Blair, Robertland,

land, Gyffine, Eaſtwood, Calwell, Rowallen, Low, Fairly, Kelburne, Arneil, Knock, Skelmurly. In the towne of Vrwine the Iudge ordinarly holds juſtice. Kyle and Cuningham were called of old, Siluria. Their countries are fertill in cornes and beſtiall. Next lyes Kyle, divided from Carrick, by the water Downe, which deſcends out of Loch-downe, wherein there is a ſtrong tower builded vpon an Ile. This water runnes Weſt in the Firth of Clyde. In the midſt of Kyle runnes the water of Air, which devides Kyle in Kings Kyle, and Kyle Stewart, a part of the Princes principality. At the mouth of the water, on the South ſide, is ſituate the ancient Marchant towne of Aire, taking the name from the water, the principall burgh of the whole ſhyre, pleaſantly builded in a plaine field, hard on the ſea, verie populous, and well ſhipped, with faire ſtone houſes, moſt covered with blew sklate, with a large ſtone bridg, paſſing to the new towne of Air, with a caſtle and Palace. The towne and caſtle of Machling, the towne and caſtle of Cumnok, the towne of Preſik, the juſtice ſeat of Kyle Stewart, the towns of Gaſtown and Ricardtown, the caſtles of Dundonald, Sundrum, the Lord of Cathcarts reſidence. The caſtles

Kyle.

caſtles of Ochiltrie, with the towne, the Lord *Ochiltres* reſidence, The caſtles of Caprintoun, Gaitgirth, Cragie, Entirkin, Gaſtoun, Seſnocke, Carnal, Bar, Lochnories, Terringean, Cars, Drongane, Sorne, Dregorne, Sornbeg, Monton, Affleck, and Barskymmin, the Loch of Martuane, with a ſtrong tower. Loch ſergus, with an Ile, with many growing trees, where great plentie of Herons reſort, with the Loch Feal: there is a decayed Monaſtrie in it, The Rivers in Kyle are Air, Luggar, Feal and Seſnocke, Luggar and Feal runnes in the water of Air, and ſo in the Firth of Clyde. The water of Seſnocke runnes in the water of Vrving and ſo in Clyde. This countrie abounds in ſtrong and valiant men, where was borne the moſt renowned and valiant champion *William Wallace*, in the Barony called Ricardtoun, then his fathers Style, thereafter of Craigy and Ricardtown, Fiue miles from Air is a place called Coels field, where the King of Britons called Coel, was killed by the Scots and Picts, vpon the water of Downe. This countrie is plenteous of beaſtiall, with abundance of cornes. Next Kyle lyes Carricke, bordering with Galloway, vnder the Lochrean, a fold, called Loch-calpin, declyning while

it

it come to Clydiſ-firth: in Carricke are two goodly waters, plenteous of fiſhes, the water of Stinchar: at the foote thereof ſtands the towne of Ballintrea, where is great plentie of Herrings and other fiſhes, the Caſtles of Arſtinchar, Craigneil, builded vpon a ſtrong rocke, with the caſtle of Knockdolean. Vpon the water of Girwan are the Caſtles of Bargeny, Blairquhan, Dalwharran, Caſsils, Dunure, the Earle of Caſsils reſidence. The caſtles of the Koe, Ardmillane, Carletowne, Killoquhan, Balteſſane, Keirs, Auchendrane, the Abbey of Corſraguel. There was a goodly Marchant towne, of old, called, Carricke, founded by *Caratake* King of Scots, whereof remaines nothing: the principall towne is now Mayeboll, where the Iudge ordinarly holds juſtice. Next adjacent with Carricke lyes Galloway, of old, called Brigantia, bordering with Niddiſdaile, almoſt declyning to the South, the ſhyre whereof incloſed, all the reſt of that ſide of Scotland is more plentifull ſtore of beſtiall then cornes. The waters of Galloway are Vre, Dee, Terſe, Fleit, Kenne, Cree, and Loſſe, which runne all in the Ireland Sea. There is almoſt no great hils in Galloway, but it is full of craggie knols: the waters gathering together in the valleyes

Carrick.

Galloway.

valleyes betwixt thoſe knols, make almoſt innumerable Loches, from whence the firſt floud that comes before the autumnall Equinoctiall, cauſeth ſuch abundance of waters to run, that there come foorth of the ſaid Loches incredible number of Eeles, and are taken by the countri-men in wand creeles, who ſalting them, obtaine no ſmall gaine thereby. The fartheſt part of that ſide is the Head, called Novantum, vnder the which there is a haven at the mouth of the water of Loſsie, named Rerigonins. In the other ſide of Galloway, over againſt this haven from Cliddiſforth, there enters another haven, named commonly Lochryen or Vidogora: all that lyeth betwixt thoſe two havens, the country people call the Ryndes, that is the point of Galloway: Alſo Novantum, the Mule, that is, the Beeke. In Galloway are the townes of Kirkcubright, well ſituate for a marchant towne, a good Harbery, with a caſtle. Whithorne is the Biſhops ſeat there. Wigtoun a goodly Market town, the town of Innermeſſane, Minigooff, and *S*aint Iohns Clachane. The Abbey of new Abbey, Glenluſe, Sallſyde, Dundrenan, and Tongland, the Caſtles of the Treaue, Barcloy, Hills, Orchardtoun, Bomby in Loch-Fergus, Cumpſtoun Cardenes,

Whithorn.

Cardenes, Wreythis, Kenmure, Kirkgunze: The great ſtrength and caſtle of Crowgiltoun builded on a Rock hard on the ſea, the caſtles of Garlies, Large, the great caſtle of Clare, the caſtles of Dunskay, Corſell, Lochnee, the Loches of Galloway are Rubinſranco, Carlingworke, Myretown, which never freeſes, for any froſt that chances.

The Weſtmoſt of the hilles of Grangebean, make the borders of Lennox, the hils are cutted by a little boſome of the ſea, named, for the ſhortneſſe thereof, Gerloch: at the entry thereof ſtandeth the caſtle of Roſeneth, beyond this Loch there is a greater Loch, named from the water that runneth in it, Lochlowng, this water is the March betweene Lennox and Cowall: this Cowall, Argyle, and Knapdall, altogether called Argyle, are divided in many parts by many narrow creekes that runne out of the Firth of Clyde into them. In Cowall is the caſtle and town of Dunnone, where is the Biſhop of Argile his ſeat, there is one moſt notable Loch, called Lochſyne, which is in length threeſcore miles: vpon Lochſyne is ſituate the caſtle Palace and towne of Inararay, the principall reſidence of the Earle of Argyle: alſo doth the Shyreffe of Argyle keepe his courts of juſtice: Inararay.

Iustice: this Loch is most plentifull of Herrings and all other fishes: On this Loch are situate diverse Castles and Gentlmens places, as Castle Laughlan, the Oiter and Dunetrewne: in Knagdall is Loghow, and therein a little Ile, where there is a strong Castle of the same name, there is also the castle of Tarbat. In Argyle is the strong Castle of Carricke, builded vpon a rocke, within Lochgoyle: there is also the Colledge of Kilmun: the water of Awe runneth out of Loch-how, and is the onely water of all that countrie, that doe runne in the Deucalidon Sea. South and by West from Knapdall lyeth Kyntire: The head land of the Countrie right over-against Ireland, devided by the Sea, of the bredth of 16. miles onely. In Kyntire are the Castles of Dunauerty, and Sadell, the towne and Castle of Kilkerraine, situat in the Loch of the same name: Kintyre is more long then broad, joyning to Knapdall by so narrow a throat, about one mile of bredth, which ground is sandy, and lyeth so plaine and low, that Marriners drawing along their vessels, as Gallies and Boates, through it, make their journey a great deale shorter then to passe about Kintyre, which is the common passage. Lorne lyes next, and Contaygue with Argyle

Argyle.

Kintyre.

on

on the back thereof, where ſtandeth the moſt ancient caſtle of Dunſtaffage, in which were the Kings of Scotland in old times crowned, where alſo the Marble fatall Chayre remained more then one thouſand yeares. In Lorne are alſo the caſtles of Cornacery; and that of Makdules, built vpon a right rockie mountaine. The countrie of Argyle, Knapdall and Cowell doe abound of beaſtiall, Kye, ſheepe, and great ſtore of Veniſon, and abundant in fiſhes, Lorne marcheth ſtill with Argyle, vntil it come to Haber, or rather Lochhaber: A plaine countrie, not vnfruitfull. The countrie where the hilles of Grangebean bee, are moſt eaſie to be travelled, named Broad-Albin, that is to ſay, the higheſt part of Scotland: and the higheſt part of Broad-Albion is called, Drumalbin, that is, The backe of Scotland, ſo termed: for, forth of the backe, waters doe run in both the ſeas, ſome to the North, and ſome South, Haber, or rather Lochaber, marcheth with Badzenoch, which hath as it were a backe running out throgh the midſt of it, which ſpouts forth water in both the ſeas, Lochaber marching with Badzenoch, tendeth by little and litle towards the Deucalidon ſea: a countrie aboundant in cornes, and great plenty of fi-

Broad-Albin.

ſhes: for beſide the abundance of freſh water fiſhes, produced by a great number of waters the ſea runnes within the countrie in a long channell, and beeing narrow at the mouth, the water kept in betwixt 2. high banks, & ſpreading wide inward, maks the forme of a ſtank, or rather of a Loch, a place where ſhips may lye ſure as in a haven. Adjacent with Clakmananſhyre lyes Fiffe, beginning at the town of Torre-burne, with the caſties of Torre, Crumby, Pitfirran, Pittincreiff, the towne of Dunfermling & Abbey thereof, founded by King *David* the firſt: the Kings of Scotland were buried there a long time: the Palace thereof now repayred by the Kings Majeſties command and charges, where the Earle of Dunfermling, Chancellor of Scotland, had his reſidence. The towne of Lymkellis, with the caſtle of Roſſyth, the town of the Queens ferry vpon the North. In the middle of Forth vpon a rock, is the fortreſſe & decayed caſtle of Inchgaruy. By eaſt lies, in the ſame water, S. Colms Inch, with a demoliſhed Abbey, abundant with Conies, and good paſturing for ſheep. Next in the mid Firth, lyes Inchkeith wirh a demoliſhed fortreſſe, fertile of conies, & gud for paſturing of ſheep. Eaſt from Inch keith, within Forth, lyes a verie high and big

Rock

Rocke, invironed with the Sea, called the Baſſe, invincible, having vpon the top a freſh ſpring, where the Solaine Geeſe repayre much, and are very profitable to the owner of the ſaid ſtrength. Next the Baſſe, in the mouth of Forth, lyes the Ile of May, a mile long, and three quarters of a mile in bredth: there was a religious houſe, with many freſh water ſprings, with a freſh Loch abundant with Eeles: this Ile is a goodly refuge for Saylers in time of tempeſt. By Eaſt the Ile of May, 12. miles from all land, in the Germayne ſeas, lyes a great hidden Rocke, called Inchcape, very dangerous for Navigators, becauſe it is overflowed everie tide. It is reported, in old times, vpon the ſaid rocke there was a Bell fixed vpon a tree or timber, which rang continually, being moved by the Sea, giving notice to the Saylers of the danger. This Bell or Clocke was put there, and maintained by the Abbot of Aber-brothok, and being taken downe by a ſea Pirate, a yeare thereafter he periſhed vpon the ſame rocke with ſhip and goods, in the righteous judgement of God. Returning to the auncient towne of Innerkething, adjoyning thereto, is the moſt comfortable and ſafe refuge for Saylers in time of ſtorme, called Saint *Mar-* Inchcape

garets hope, Dunnyberſill, Dalgatie, and
Aberdour. Fordell, the towne and caſtle of Aberdour,
the Loch of Cowſtoun, Otterſtoun, the
Brunt Iland. towne of Brunt-Iland, with the caſtle, the
caſtles of Balmuto, Balwery, Hall-zairdes,
and Raith. The towne and caſtle of Kin-
gorne, the caſtles of *Seyfield*, and Abbots-
Kirkcaldy. hall, the towne of Kirkcaldie, the caſtles of
Bogy and Ravens-hench, the Lord *Sincla-*
Dyſart. *ris* ſpeciall reſidence, the towne of Dyſart,
the towne of Weſterwems and the caſtle,
the caſtle of Eaſterwems, the Lord *Colweill*
his chiefe reſidence, the townes of Buckha-
ven and Levyns mouth, ſo named from the
River of Levin, which comes out of Loch-
levin, the towne of Kenneway, the caſtles
of Dury, Lundy and Largow, with the town
thereof, the caſtles of Rires, Bulchares, and
Kinnochar, with the Loch thereof, the town
of Earles Ferry, the caſtles of Kelly and Ard-
roſſe, the towne of Eli, with a commodious
Harbery, the towne and caſtle of *Saint Mo-*
nanes, Carnbie and Balkaskie, the towne and
Abbey of Pittenweme, the Lord of Pit-
tinwemes reſidence, the townes of Anſtru-
Anſtruther ther, with the caſtle, the towne of Abercrom-
by, taking the name from the ancient name
of *Abercromby*, in King *Malcolme Cam-*
more

mores dayes, Buſy, Pitterthy, the townes of Innergelly and Silver-dikes, the caſtles of Erdry, third part, Weſt-Berns, the towne of Craile, with the Proveſtry, Balcomy, Wormſtoun, Randerſtoun, Newhall, Camno, Kippo, Pitmille, Kinkell, Strawithy, Lambecletham, Lathochar. The citie of Sanct Andros, the Metropolitan & Archbiſhops ſeat, with a ſtrong caſtle & Abbey, decored with 3. Vniverſities. In old time the Churches in this city were coſtly builded. From this city weſt, vpon the water of Eddin, ly the caſtles of Nidy, Rumgary, Dairſey, Blebo. The towne of Cowper the chiefe juſtice ſeat, Corſtoun, the caſtle of Struther, the L. *Lindſayes* principall reſidence. Scots-tarwet, Craighall, Careſton, Kirkforthar and Ramſayes Forthar, Ramoruy, Bruntoun, Congland, Bandone, Balgony, the towne of Merkinſche, the towne of Falkland, with the Kings Palace, with a pleaſant Parke, aboundant with Deeres & other wild beaſts, with a pleaſant new Palace, builded by the L. of Scone, the towne Stramiglo, with the caſtle, the Loch of Roſſy, with the tower, Monymeal, Hall-hill, the towne of Ochtermuchty, Hil-Corney and Nachtoun, the 2. Loumonds, the towne of Leſly, with the Caſtle, Arnat, and Straith-endrie, the Loch of

Craile. Sanct Andrews. Cowper. Falkland. Loumonds

of Inchgaw, with the caſtle, the caſtles of Dow hill, Killerny, Ady, Cleiſch, the Loch of Loch Levin, with a ſtrong caſtle, abundant in all freſh fiſhes, with the New-houſe adjacent thereto, the caſtle of Burley, the Lord *Burleyes* reſidence, the caſtle of Ballnaird, the Newburgh town of Newbrough, the Abbey of Lundors Lundors. the Lord of Lundors reſidence, the caſtle of Bambreich, the Earle of Rothous ſpeciall reſidence. The Abbey of Balmerinoch, Collarny, Ferne, the 2. Ramkelours, Perbroth, Mordocarny, Maquhany, Forret, Kynneir, The Towne of Lucers, with Earles Hall and their caſtles, of old pertaining to the Lord *Monnypenny*: at which time, a valiant man, named Sir *David Bruce*, atchieved in France great honours and lands, called Aſcariot, the which hee exchanged with the ſaid lands of Earles Hall, Lucers and other lands of the ſaid L. *Monnypennies* in Scotland, which L. *Monnypenny*, then having no ſonnes but daughters, his name vtterly periſhed in France. Colluthy, the townes of Eaſt and Weſt Ferries. The Rivers in Fife are Levin, Eddin, Ore, Lochty, the 2. Quiches, waters of Largo, Kendlie and Stramiglo.

This countrie abounds in cornes, fruits, beſtiall, and all ſorts of fiſhes, coales & ialt: &

all

all the aforesaid Sea townes, very populous and well shipped. Straitherne, taking name from Erne, which runneth out of Locherne. Straitherne

The principall countrie of Perthshyre is divided on the South from part of Fife, Kinroshire and Clakmananshyre, by the Ochal hilles, the tops of the hills serving for march: for as the water springs do fall towards the North, they belong to Straitherne, and as they fall towards the South, they appertaine to Kinroshyre, Culroshyre, and Clakmananshyre, by ambition divided: in old times all these 3. shyres were vnder the jurisdiction of Perth. The Stewartrie of Mentieth, lyeth in Perth-shyre, wherein lyes the Abbey of Inchmahomo, with the castles and towers of Cardrose, Archopple, Balinton, Quolze, Burnbanke, Row, Keir, Knockhill, Calendar, Leny, Cambusmoore, Torre and Lainricke, lying vpon Teith water, giving the name to Mentieth. The strong Fort and castle of Downe, Newtown, Argatie and Kirkbryd, the Earle of Mentieths residence. Next lyes in Perth-shyre the City of Dumblane, the Bishop of Dumblanes residence, Kippinrose, Cromlix, Buttergrasse and castle Campbell. Returning to the towne of Abirnethy, sometime the Metropolitane City of the

Picts

picts, lying in Straithern, it marcheth with Fiffe, where the Earles of Angus haue their Sepulchres. By Mugdrum and Balgony runneth the river of Erne in Tay, which is the greateſt River in Scotland. At the foote of the Ochells lye the Caſtles and Towers of Craigpoty and Knightpoty, Fordel, Ardroſe, Balmanno, Exmagirdle and Forgon, where the water of Meth flowed from the Ochells, giving name to the Caſtle of Innermeth, the L. of Innermeths reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Condy, Keltie, Garuoke, Duncrub, Newtowne, Glainaigles, the towne of Doning and Auchtirardour, the caſtle of Kincardin, the Earle of Montroze ſpeciall reſidence, the Caſtles of nether Gaske and Tullibardin, the Earle of Tullibardin his ſpeciall reſidence, Aurthermachonie, Orchel, Pannels, Ardoch, Braikoch and Craigroſsie, The caſtle of Drymmen, the Earle of Perths reſidence, Balloch, Petkellany and Moreland.

Betwixt Erne and Tay lyeth Eaſter and Weſter Rindes, Fingalke, Kinmonth, Elcho Abbey and Caſtle, Eaſter and Weſter Montcreiffes, Malar, Petthewles, Balhouſſie, the ancient Bourgh of Perth, pleaſantly ſituate vpon the River of Tay, betwixt two commodious greene fields or Inches founded

Perth.

ded by King *William*, ſirnamed the Lyon, after the aboliſhing of the caſtle of Bertha by inundation of waters, about the yeare of Chriſt, 1210, the King giving great and ample priviledges to the ſaid Bourgh, decored with a large and long ſtone bridge over Tay of eleven Arches, and now lately decayed: having reaſonable commodities for ſhipping, with goodly fiſhings: of old decored with ſundrie Monaſteries, and ſpecially the Charterhouſe now demoliſhed. The ſtrong Caſtle of Dupplin, the Lord *Oliphants* ſpeciall reſidence, the Caſtles of Huntingtore, (of old called Ruthwen) the caſtle of Methwen, Bachilton, Logyalmond caſtle, Cultmalindis, Tibbermure, Tibbermallow, Keillour, Gorthy, Trewn and Strowane, the towne of Fowles, Cultoquhey, Abircarny, Inchbreky, Monyuard, Carriwechter, Fordee, Comre, Williamſtown and Dondum, with the towne of Creiffe, Ochtirtire & Milnabe: the Abbey of Inchaffrey, the Lord of Inchaffreyes reſidence, Innerpeffrey, the Lord of Innerpeffreys ſpeciall dwelling. Betwixt Almond and Tay lyes the Stormond of Straitherne, wherein are the caſtles and Towers of Strathurd, Vpper Barchels. Inchſtrewy, Ochtirgewin, Arlywicht, Tullibeltane, Inner- Stormond.

nernity, Inchſtuthill, Murthlie, the ancient demoliſhed Caſtle of Kinclevin, where the water of Ila runneth in Tay. In theſe countries are the Rivers of Farg, Meth, Erne, Vrdachy, Schiochy and Lochty, falling in Almond, where looſe werke made of ſtone, receives a great channell of water, paſsing to Perth, whereon ſtands many milles, and filling the ditches to Spey Tower, the reſt of Perth is compaſſed with a ſtone Wall.

Dunkeld. The City of Dunkeld the Biſhops ſeate ſituate vpon Tay, with little Dunkeld, the water of Brane fals in Tay, giving the name to Strait-brane, wherein is the Caſtle of Trocharty: adjacent to Dunkeld lyes the Caſtles and Towers of Rotmell, Carny, Cluny, Loch and Caſtle, Gowrdy, Mekilhour, Lethandy, Gleſclun, Drumlochy, Gormoke, Blair, Ardblair, Craighall, Rettray and Forde. In ſtraithardell, named from the water of Ardell, lyes the Caſtles and Towers of Morkley, Aſsintulle, and Innerthroſ-

Athole. ky. in Athole lying in Perth-ſhyre, is the great and ſtrong Caſtle of Blair, the Earle of Atholes ſpeciall reſidence, Strowane, Faſcalze, Ballachan, Balladmin, the olde Caſtle of Muling, the olde demoliſhed Caſtle of Logyrait, where the water

Tyn-

Tymell flowes is Tay, the Caſtle of Garntully, the ſtrong Fortreſſe of Garth vpon a great rocke, the Caſtles of Weme, Balloch, Finlarge, Ganurquhar, Lawers, and Miggerny in Glenlyon, where the water of Lion runneth in Tay. The water of Tay commeth foorth of Lochtay, in Broad-Albin, which Loch is 24. miles of length. There are other conntries (as Rannoch, Balquhidder) lying betwixt Athole, Argyle, Lorne and Lochaber, vnknowne to the Authour. Returning to Gowry, and the reſt of Perthſhire lying betwixt Tay and Anguſſe, where lyes the Caſtles and towers of Stobhall, Campſey, Byrs, Petcur, Ruthwens, Banff, Comno, Balgillo, Moncur, Inchſtur, the ancient and renowned Abbey of Scone, where the Kings of Scotland were crowned, from the extermination of the Picts, vnto the time of King *Robert Bruce*, at which time, the fatall Marble Chayre was tranſported to Weſtminſter by *Edward* the firſt, (ſirnamed Longſhanks) King of England. This Abbey was ſumptuouſly builded, now wholy decayed: a part whereof is reedified, and pleaſantly repayred by the Lord of Scone, beeing his ſpeciall reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Pokmill, Pitſindie, Balthiok, Rait, Kilſpindie

Gowrie.

Scone.

die, Fingask, Kynnarde, Meginſhe, Murey, Hill, Petfour, the towne and Palace of Arroll, the Earle of Arrols reſidence, Loyis, Inchmartine, Monorgund, Huniley and Innergowry.

Theſe Countries (all in Perthſhyre) are right plenteous and abundant in all kinde of cornes, beaſtiall, and all ſort of fiſhes, and all other neceſſaries for the ſuſtentation of man: and Athole abounds in all kind of wild beaſts and fowles, with wild horſes.

Anguſſe. Next adjacent to Gowry lyes Anguſſe, beginning at the bridge of Innergowrie, with the Caſtle of Fowles, the Lord *Grayes* reſidence, the Caſtles of Balfour, Lundy, and Dinnun. The towne of Kethens, the towne and Abbey of Cupar, the Caſtle of Newtyle, the towne and caſtle of Glammes, the Lord *Glammes* ſpeciall reſidence. The towne of Killy-mure, the caſtles and towers of Lowry, Brigtoun, Thorntoun, Innerrichtie, Kilkaudrum and Quich, Clovoy, with Parkes and Woods, Innerquharitie and Gen-Ilay, Wain, Dyſart, Roſsie, the caſtle of Fyn-haven, the Earle of Crawfurds ſpeciall reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Melgund, Flemingtoun, Woodwre, Bannabreich, Old Bar, with the Parke Carreſtoun and Balhall

hall, the City and Caſtle of Brechin, the Bi- Brechin.
ſhops reſidence. The caſtles and towers of Dun, Craig, Edzell, Balzordy, and Newtoun. The towne or Brugh of Dunde, ſtrongly builded with ſtone houſes, right populous and induſtrious, with good ſhipping. and a commodious haven: a pleaſant Church with a right high ſtone ſteeple, the Caſtle of Duddope and Aurtherhouſe, the Earle of Buquhans ſpeciall reſidence. The Caſtles and Towers of Strickmartin, Clawers, Mayns, Weſter Ogyll, Ballumby, and Claypots, the ſtrong fortreſſe and caſtle of Bruchty, vpon a rocke invironed almoſt with the ſea. The townes of North Ferrey, and Monyſuth, the caſtles of Grainge, Auchinleck, Eaſter and Weſter Powres, Glen, Drumkilbo, and Teling, the towne of Forfarre Forfarre.
with an old Caſtle, with a Loch and an Ile therein with a tower. Caſsie, Logymegle, Barnzaird, Innerkelour, the old Abbey of Reſtenneth, with a Loch, and the Loch of Reskoby, the caſtles and towres of Woodend, Balmeſhannoch, Hakerſtoun, Balmady, with a Loch, Balgays demoliſhed, the Caſtles and Towers of Turings, Carſegowny, Guthrie, Garne, Ferneil, and Boſhane, the Lord Ogilbies ſpeciall reſidence:

the

the townes of Barre, and Panbride: The Caſtles of Duniken, Pammure, and Kelly, the
Abirbrothok. towne and ancient Abbey of Abirbrothok, with the caſtle, Seaton, Lethame, and Ethy, where a Falcon engenders yearely vpon a high rocke paſt memorie of man. The caſtles of Kinblethmont, Ley, Caliſtoun, Boyſucke, Ardbeky, and the red Caſtle, the caſtles and towers of Dunnenald, Vſum, Craig, Bonytoun, and Kinnard.

Montroſſe. The ancient towne of Montroſſe, with a commodious Harborough for ſhipping: this towne is all builded with ſtone, and populous, aboundant with all kinde of fiſhes: the towne and caſtle of old Montroſſe, and the caſtle of Weſterbracky. The rivers in Anguſſe are the water of Innergowry, deviding Gowry from Anguſſe, the Rivers of Dichty, Carbat, Ila, Brothat, Lunnen, North and South Askis. This countrie of Anguſſe is plentifull and aboundant in al kind of cornes, great ſtore of beaſtiall, with al ſort of fiſhes, and other commodities neceſſarie for man. Next adjacēt to Anguſſe is the Merns,
Merns. the townes Kinkardin, Fourdon, Beruy, Cowey and Stanehyue, the caſtles of Halgrein, Lowriſtoun, Durris, and Tulliquhilly, the moſt ſtrong caſtle of Dunotter, with many

pleaſant

pleaſant buildings within the ſame, ſituate vpon a Rocke, invironed with the Ocean Sea, and well furniſhed with Ordinance and of warklike proviſion for defence, the Earle Marſhall his reſidence, with the caſtle of Fattereſſo, with woods & a pleaſant parke: there are alſo the Caſtles of Glenberny, Pyttarrow, Arbuthnet, Thornetowne, Balbegenot, Hakertoun, Morphie, Benholme, Allardes, and Maters. This countrie is plenteous of Beere and Wheat, abounding in beaſtiall and fiſhes. The Barons and Gentlemen deteſt contention in Law, remitting and ſubmitting alwayes their actions debatable, to amicable arbitrements among themſelves.

North from the Merns is the mouth of the water of Dee, where is ſituate the ancient Bourgh and Marchant towne of Abirdene, well builded, and renowned for the Salmond fiſhing thereof, well ſhipped: it hath a floriſhing Colledge for inſtruction of youth: and a pleaſant bridg, builded of ſtones. Neere the mouth of the River Done, is ſituate the old City of Aberdene, which is the Biſhops ſeat, where alſo is a goodly vniverſitie for learning in ſciences, ſpeciall in Philoſophy, with a ſtrong Bridge of one Arch. New Aberdene. Old Aberdene.

Be-

Betwixt Dee and Done beginneth the countrie of Marre, growing alwayes wider and wider, til it be threeſcore miles of length and comes to Badezenoch. In Marre is the towne of Kinkardin of Neil, the Caſtles of Drum, Leyes, Skein, Monimuske, Halforreſt, the towne of Kintor, the Caſtles of Abirgeldy, Lenturke, Corſſe, Aſlun, Kildrimmy, Innerbuchat, Cluny, Corſinda, Muchal, Cragywar, Cowgarth, Klenkindy and New-Lochaber, Badezenoch and Marre, comprehend the bredth of Scotland betweene the two Seas.

Marre. Gareoch. Next Marre, vpon the North, lyes the Gareoch, wherein is the towne of Innerwry. The Caſtles of Balquhan, Fethernere, Caſkybane, Auchenhuiff, Meldrum, Pitcaple, Pittodry, Harthill: not farre diſtant is the moſt high Mountaine of Bannochy, the higheſt Mountaine in the North for Saylers, comming from the Eaſter ſeas, takes vp land firſt by this Mountaine. The caſtles of Leſly and Wardes, the ancient caſtle of Dinnedure, vpon a high Monntaine, called. The golden Mountaine, by reaſon of the ſheepe that paſture therevpon, whoſe teeth are ſo extraordinarie yellow, as if they were coloured with gold: there is alſo the Caſtle of Drum-

Drumminor, the L. Forbes reſidence. Next Gareoch vpon the North-Eaſt, lies Buquhan wherein is ſituate the towne of Nswburgh, vpon the water of Itham, aboundunt in Salmond and other fiſhes, the townes of Peterhead and Friſſelburgh, the Caſtles of Fophern, Aſſelmond, Arnage, Tochone, Kelly, Straloch, Vdney, and vpon the North-Eaſt ſide thereof, there is a rocke, where are found ſundry well coloured ſtones of divers hews, verie pleaſant, ſome quadrant, pointed and tranſparant, reſembling much the orientall Diamond: for they are proved to bee better then either the Virginean or Bohemian Diamond. There are alſo the Caſtles of Pitmedden, Hadde, Gicht, Fywie, the ancient Caſtle of Slanes, Watterton, Enderrugy, with the ſtrong Caſtle of the Craig of Enderrugy, the Caſtles of Fillorth, Pitſligo, Feddreth, Towy, Balquhaly, Dalgatie, the tower of Torrey, and the caſtle of Mures. This countrie ſtretches fartheſt in the Germane Seas, of all the countries of Scotland, fertile in ſtore and cornes: And in it ſelfe ſufficient in all other commodities neceſſarie for the countrie: there is abundance of Salmond and other fiſhes taken in all the waters thereof, except the water of Rattry. Bucquhan

where vnto this day there was never any Salmond ſeene. Next Buquhan, vpon the North lyes Boyne, and Enze: in Boyne is the towne of Bamffe, and caſtle thereof: ſituate vpon the river of Divern, there is alſo the Caſtles of Boyne, Finlatar, with the towne of Culane, ſituate vpon the ſea coaſt. Next lies the land of Straithbogy, where is the Caſtle and Palace of Straithbogy, the ſpeciall reſidence of the Marqueſſe of Huntley, the Caſtles of Fendraugh, Pitlurge, Carnbarrow, Rothemay, the Lord Saltons chiefe reſidence, Kinnardy, Cromby, Achindore, Leſmore, Balwany, Blarſindy, Drimmyn, Dusky, Ballindalloch, Balla Caſtle, and Aikenway: Theſe foreſaid countries are plenteous in cornes, beaſtiall and in fiſhings.

Boyne
Enze,

Next vpon the North is the water of Spey ahoundant in Salmond and all other fiſhes. Neere the ſea lyes Bogygicht, a faire Palace, with fine Orchards. Endlong Spey lies Murrey-land, with the City of Elgyn vpon the water of Loſſy, the Biſhop of Murreyes ſeat, with a Church ſumptuouſly builded, but now decayed. In Murrey are many ſtrong Caſtles and other ſtrong houſes, as the caſtles of Blairy, Monyneſſe, the Caſtles of Spinay, with a pleaſant Loch abounding

Murrey-
Land.
Elgyn,

in

in fiſhes, the Caſtles of Innes and Duffus, the Caſtle and towne of Forres, the great caſtle of Tarnuaye, the principall reſidence of the Earle of Murrey: the Caſtles of Caddall, and Kilrauicke, with divers Gentlemens ſtrong ſtone houſes, adjacent about the town of old Erne. In Murrey are two famous Abbeyes, Pluſcardy and Kinlus, the Caſtle of Lovat, the Lord *Lovats* reſidence. There is alſo the moſt ancient towne of Innernes, and the ſtrong caſtles thereof ſituate on the water of *Næs*, which deſcends from a Loch, named Loch *Næs*, thirtie foure miles in length: this water of *Næs* is alwayes warme, and never freeſeth, in ſuch ſort, as in winter time, yce falling into it is diſſolved by the heate thereof. Weſt from Lochnes, there lye eight miles of continent ground: and that ſmall peece is the onely impediment that the ſeas joyne not, and make the remanent of Scotland an Iland: for all the land that lyes betwixt the ſtrait and the Deucalidon ſea, is cut by creekes and Loches of ſalt water running vnto the land.

Pluſcardy, Kinlus.

Innernes.

From the mouth of *Næs*, where it enters in the Germane ſea, North lyes Roſſe, ſhooting in the ſea in great Promontories or heads. The countrie of Roſſe is of greater

Roſſe.

length then bredth, extending from the Germane to the Deucalidon Sea, where it ryſeth in craggy and wild hilles; and yet in the plaine fields thereof, there is as great fertility of corne, as in any other part of Scotland. There are in Roſſe pleaſant Dales, with waters and Loches full of fiſhes, ſpecially Loch-broome: It is broad at the Deucalidon Sea, and growes narrow by little and little, turning Southward from the other ſhore, the Germane ſea (winning the ſelfe an entrie betwixt high clints) runnes within the land in a wide boſome, and make an healthfull port and ſure refuge againſt all tempeſts and ſtormes: the entrie of it is eaſie, and within it is a verie ſure haven againſt all injuries of Sea, and a haven for great Navies of ſhips. Lochbroome is abundant of Salmond and all other fiſhes. The townes in Roſſe are the City of the Channorie, the Biſhops ſeat, with a ſtrong caſtle, the towne of Roſemary, the caſtles of Read-caſtle, Dingwall, the Abbey of Bewly, the caſtles of Cromarty, Miltoun, Fowls, Ballingoun, the towne of Tane, the Caſtles of Catboll, Torbat, Loſelun and Kayne, with many others, The waters in Roſſe are Cromarty, the water Tane, the water of *Nes*. Alſo, Monntaynes of Allabaſter,

Loch-broome.

ſter, and hilles of white Marble: there are many other parts in Roſſe, too longſome to deſcribe. In the height of Roſſe, bordering with Southerland and Straithnavern, lyes Aſsint, a countrie full of beaſtiall, where the caſtle of Ardwrek lyes. Next Roſſe lies Southerland, the ſpeciall Towne is Dornorch, Dornorch. with a ſtrong caſtle: the Caſtles of Skibow, Pulroſſy, Skelbo, Clyne, Dunrobene, the Earle of Southerlands reſidence, with goodly Orchards, where growes good Saphron, Golſpitoun: the Rivers are Ferryhuns, Brora, Helmſdaill, with a caſtle, abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes, and good ſtore of beaſtiall: there are alſo hilles of white Marble, and the Ord head, being verie high and of difficill paſſage, In Southerland is good Salt and Coales. Three miles aboue the River of Brora, the Earle of Southerland hath one Iland, called Broray, a delectable habitation, and pleaſant for hunting of red Deere and Roes, in the wildnes of both the ſides of the Loch. Next Southerland lyes Straithnavern, the caſtle of Far, where the Lord of Makky hath his ſpeciall reſidence. The caſtles of Tunge, the countrie of Straithy and Durines, with the Caſtle thereof, with ſundry Ilands, as Ship-land, Hip-land, Mar-

Marten-Iland, Conny-Iland, all vnknowne to the Author. Next lyes Caithnes: where it marches with Stranaverne, is the furtheſt North countrie of al Scotland: and thoſe two draw the bredth of Scotlād in a narrow front In them are 3. Promontaries or heads, the higheſt whereof is in Stranaverne called Orcas, or Travidum, the other two not ſo high are in Caithnes, Veruedrum, now named Hoya, and Berebrum, now called Dunsby: at the foote of this hill there is a pretty haven for them that travell from Orknay by ſea: there are mountaines called Hoburnhead, Maydens Pape, the Caſtle of Baridale, with a River, abundant in Salmond and other fiſhes. The Caſtle of Dumbeth, with a goodly River, with the townes of Weik and Thirſo, with Ichon a River, the caſtle of Gerniggo, the Earle of Caithnes ſpeciall reſidence. The Caſtles of Akergile, Keis, Preſik, old Weik, Ormly, Skrabſtar, Dunray, Brawl and May, Dunnethead is a hill of Marble: the Rivers are the river of Berridale, Dunberth, Weik, Thirſo, Fors. This countrie is abundant in cornes, beaſtiall, Salmond and al other fiſhes.

¶ *Of the Iles of Scotland in generall.*

NOw reſteth it to ſpeak ſomewhat of the Iles. They are divided (which as it were

a crowne) in three claſſes, or rankes, the Weſt Iles, Orknay Iles, and Shetland Iles: the Weſt Iles lye in the Deucalidon ſea, from Ireland, almoſt to Orknay, vpon the Weſt ſide of Scotland, they are called Hebrides, and by ſome *Acbudæ*: they are ſcattered into the Deucalidon ſea, to the number of three hundred and aboue. Of old the Kings of Scotland kept theſe Iles in their poſſeſsion, vntill the time of *Donald*, brother to King *Malcolme* the third, who gaue them to the King of Norway, vpon condition that hee ſhould aſsiſt him, in vſurping of the Kingdome of Scotland, againſt law and reaſon. The Danes and Norway people kept poſſeſsion of them for the ſpace of 160. yeeres: and then King *Alexander* the third, overcomming the Danes and Norway men in a great battell, thruſt them out of the Iles: yet afterward they attempted to recover their liberty, partly truſting to their owne ſtrength, and partly moved by ſeditions in the maine land of this countrie, creating Kings of themſelves, as, not long agoe, *Iohn* (of the houſe of *Clandonald*) did vſurpe the name of King, as others had done before. In food, rayment, and all things pertaining to their family, they vſe the ancient frugality of the Scots.

They

Their bankets are hunting and fiſhings. They ſeeth their fleſh in the tripe, or elſe in the skinne of the beaſts, filling the ſame ful of water. Now and then in hunting, they ſtraine out the blood and eate the fleſh raw. Their drinke is the broth of ſodden fleſh. They loue very well the drinke made of whey, and kept certaine yeares, drinking the ſame at feaſts: it is named of them *Blandium*. The moſt part of them drinke water. Their cuſtome is to make their bread of Oates and Barly, (which are the onely kinds of graine that grow in thoſe parts:) Experience (with time) hath taught them to make it in ſuch ſort, that it is not vnpleaſant to eate. They take a little of it in the morning, and ſo paſſing to the hunting, or any other buſineſſe, conrent themſelves therewith. without any other kind of meat till evening.

They delight to weare marled clothes, ſpecially, that haue long ſtripes of ſundry coloures: they loue chiefly purple and blew. Their predeceſſors vſed ſhort Mantles or Playdes of diverſe coloures, ſundrie waye devided: and amongſt ſome, the ſame cuſtome is obſerved to this day: but for the moſt part now, they are browne, moſt neere to the colour of the Hadder: to the effect, when they lye

lye amongſt the Hadder, the bright colour of their plaids ſhall not bewray them: with the which, rather coloures, then clad, they ſuffer the moſt cruell tempeſt that blow in the open field, in ſuch ſort, that vnder a wryth of ſnow they ſleepe ſound. In their houſes alſo, they ly vpon the ground, laying betwixt them and it Brakens or Hadder, the roots therof downe, and the tops vp, ſo prettily laid together, that they are as ſoft as feather-beds, and much more wholeſome: for the tops themſelves are dry of nature, wherby they dry the weake humours, & reſtore againe the ſtrength of the ſinewes troubled before, and that ſo evidently, that they, who at evening goe to reſt ſore and wearie, riſe in the morning whole and able. As none of theſe people doe care for feather-beds and bedding, ſo take they great pleaſure in rudeneſſe and hardneſſe. If for their owne commodity, or vpon neceſsitie, they travell to any other countrie, they reject the feather-beds and bedding of their Hoſt: they wrap themſelves in their owne plaids, ſo taking their reſt, careſull, indeed, leſt that barbarous delicacy of the maine land (as they terme it) corrupt their naturall and countrie hardneſſe.

Their Armour, wherewith they cover their

their bodyes in time of warre, is an Yron Bonnet, and an Habbergion, ſide, almoſt even to their heeles. Their weapons againſt their enemies, are bowes and arrows. The arrows are for the moſt part hooked, with a barble on eyther ſide, which once enrered within the body, cannot bee drawne foorth againe, vnleſſe the wound bee made wider. Some of them fight with broad ſwords and Axes. In place of a Drum, they vſe a Bagpipe. They delight much in muſick, but chiefly in Harpes and Clairſhoes of their owne faſhion. The ſtrings of the Clairſchoes are made of braſſe wyre, and the ſtrings of the Harps, of ſinews: which ſtrings they ſtrike eyther with their nayles, growing long, or elſe with an inſtrument appoynted for that vſe. They take great pleaſure to deck their Harps and Clairſchoes with ſilver aud precious ſtones: and poore ones, that cannot attaine heerevnto, decke them with Chriſtall. They ſing verſes prettily compounded, contayning (for the moſt part) prayſes of valiant men. There is not almoſt any other argument, wherof their Rimes intreat. They ſpeake the ancient language, altered a little.

FINIS.

A SHORT DESCRIPTION of the Westerne Iles of Scotland, *lying in the Deucalidon Sea,* being about three hundred.

ALSO THE ILES IN ORKnay and Schetland or Hethland.

THE first is the Ile of Man, of old, called Dubonia: there was a towne in it, named Sodora, the Bishop of the Iles seat. It lyes almost midway betwixt Ireland and Cumber in England, and Galloway in Scotland, 24. miles in length, and 18. in bredth. Next vnto Man is Ailsay, into the Firth of Clyde, with a Castle therein, and hard high Craig on all sides, except at one entrie vnmanured. There comes a great number of Boates there to fish Keeling. There are many Conies and Solayne Geese in it. It lyes betwixt Ireland vpon

Ile of Man pertaining now to Englaud.

vpon the Northweſt, Carricke vpon the Northeaſt, and Kintyre vpon the South eaſt. 24. miles from Ailſay, lyes Arran, almoſt direct North, 24. miles of length and 16. of bredth. The whole Iland riſeth in high and wild mountaines, manured onely vpon the ſea ſide, where the ground is loweſt. The ſea runnes in and makes a well large Creeke into it: the entries whereof are cloſed by the Iland Molas: a verie ſure haven for ſhippes: and in the waters which are alwayes calme, is great abundance of fiſh, that ſundry times the Countrie people taking more then may ſuſtaine them for a day, they caſt them in againe in the ſea, as it were in a ſtanke. Next Arrane lyes the Ile Flada, fertil of Conyes. Further in it is ſituate the Ile of Bute, within the Firth of Clyde 8. miles in length, and 4. in bredth, from Arrane eight miles, Southeaſt, and from Argyle, Southweſt, halfe a mile, Cunningham lyes, by eaſt of it, ſixe miles. It is a low Countrie, commodious for Corne and ſtore, with a towne of the ſame name, and the old Caſtle of Roſa: with another Caſtle in the midſt of it, named Cames. The Ile Mernoca, a mile of length and halfe a mile of bredth, lyes low, Southweſtwards, well manured and fertill: With-

The ancient Caſtle Roſa.

in

in the Firth of Clyde lyes little Cambra, fertill of Fallow Deere: and great Cambra fertill of Cornes. From the Mule of Kintyre, a little more then a mile, is *Porticosa Avona*, getting that name from the Creeke of water, that kept the Danes Navy there, at what time they had the Iles in their hands. Northwest from the Mule, over-against the Coast of Ireland, lyes Rachuda. And from Kintyre foure miles, is the Ile Caraia: and not farre from thence Gigaia, fixe miles of length, and a mile and a halfe of bredth. Twelue miles from Gigaia lyes Iura, foure and twentie miles of length. The shore side of Iura is well manured: and the inward part of the countrie is cled with Wood, full of Deere of sundrie kinds. Two miles from Iura lyes Scarba, 4. miles in length, and a mile in bredth. The tide of the sea, betwixt this Ile and Iura, is so violent, that it is not possible to passe it, eyther by saile or ayre, except at certaine times. At the backe of this Ile, is the Ile Ballach, Geniſtaria, Gearastila, Longaia, The 2. Fidlais, The 3. Barbais, Culbremna, Dunum, Coilp, Cuparia, Beluahua, Vikerana, Vitulina, Lumga, Scila, Scana. These 3. last Ilands are fertill in corne & store, pertaining to the earle of Argile

Iura.

Next

Next vnto them is Sklata, named from a Sklait Quarrie that is in it.

Then Naguigoſa, and Eiſdalſa, and Skennia, and the Ile Thiania, Vderga, and the Kings Iland: then Duffa, that is blacke: and the Iland of the Church, and Triaracha: and then the Iland Ardua. Humlis, Viridis, and Ericca. *Item*, Arboraria, Capraria, Cunicularia, and the Ile, named, The Ile of Idlemen: and Abridita, and Liſmora, where ſometimes was the Biſhops ſeate of Argyle, 8 miles in length, and 2. in bredth. In this Ile are Mines of Mettals, with other good commodities. Then Ouilia, the Iland Traiecte, the Iland Garna, the Iland of the Stane, Greſſa, and the great Iland Ardieſcara, Muſudilla, and Bernera, ſometime called, The holy Girth, notable by the Tree Taxus, that growes in it. Molochaſgia, Drinacha, full of thornes and Bourtries, overcovered with the ruines of old houſes. Wrichtoun, fertill of Wood. *Item*, Ranſa, Kernera. The greateſt Iland, next vnto Iura, Weſtward, is Yla, foure and twentie miles in length, and ſixteenth in bredth, extended from the South to the North, abundant in ſtore, Cornes, Deere and Lead: there is a freſh water in it, called, Laia, and

Taxus like the Firre tree, the fruit thereof is venemons.

Yla.

and a Creeke of ſalt water; and therein are many Ilands. There is alſo a freſh water Loch, wherein ſtands the Iland, named, Falingania, ſometime the chiefe ſeate of all the Iles men. There the Governour of the Iles, vſurping the name of King, was wont to dwell. Neere vnto this Iland, and ſomewhat leſſe than it, is the round Iland, taking the name from Counſell: for therein was the juſtice ſeat, and foureteene of the moſt worthy of the Countrie did miniſter juſtice vnto all the reſt continually, and intreated of the waighty affaires of the Realme in Counſell, whoſe great equitie and diſcretion kept peace both at home and abroad: and with peace, was the companion of peace, abundance of all things. Betuixt Ila and Iura lyes a litle Iland, taking the name from a Cairne of ſtones. At the ſouth of Ila, doe lye Colurna, Muluoris, Oſſuna, Brigidana, Corskera, The low Iland, Imerſga, Beathia, Texa, Ovicularia, Noaſiga, Vinarda, Cava, Tarſheria, the great Iland Auchnarra, The Iland made like a Man, The Ile of *Iohn Slakebadis*. At the Weſt corner of Ila lyes Overſa, where the ſea is moſt tempeſtuous, and at certaine houres vnnavigable. The Marchants Iland: and

Iland like a man.

South

Southweſtwards from it, Vſabraſta, Tanaſta and Neſa. The Weavers Iland. 8. miles from Ila, ſomewhat North, lyes Ornanſa. Next vnto it, The Swines Iland. Halfe a mile from Ornanſa, Colnanſa. North from Colnanſa, lyes the Mule, 20. miles from Ila. This Ile is 24. miles of length, and as much in bredth, fruitfull of cornes: there are many Woods in it, and many heards of Deere, & a good Haven for ſhips: there are in it 2. waters well ſpred of Salmond fiſhes, and ſome ſtripes not empty thereof. There are alſo two Loches in it, and in every one an Iland, and in everie Iland a tower. The ſea running in this Iland at foure ſundry parts, makes foure ſalt water Loches therein, all foure abounding in Herring. To the Northweſt lyes Columbaria, or the Doue Iland: to the Southeaſt, Era: both the one and the other profitable for beaſtiall, cornes, and for fiſhings. From this Iland lyes the Iland of Sanct Colme, 2. miles of length, and more then a mile of bredth, fertill of all things, renowned by the ancient Monuments of the countrie. There were two Abbeyes in this Iland, and a court or a Pariſh Church, with many Chappels, builded of the liberality of the Kings of Scotland & Governours of the Iles. There is yet remaining amongſt

The Weavers Iland.

The Mule.

amongst the old Ruines, and Buriall place, or Church yard, common to al the Noble Families of the west Iles, wherein there are three Tombes higher then the rest, distant one from another a little space, and 3. little houses, situated to the East, builded severally vpon the 3 Tombes: vpon the West side are stones graven, which stand in the midst, bearing this title, *The Tombes of the Kings of Scotland.* It is said, there were 48. Kings of Scotland buried there. The Tombe vpon the right side hath this inscription, *The Tombes of the Kings of Ireland.* It is recorded that there were 4. Kings of Ireland buried there. Vpon the left side it hath this inscription, *The Tombes of the Kings of Norway.* The report is, that there were 8. Kings of that Nation buried there. The notable houses of the Iles haue their Tombes in the rest of the Church-yard, severally by themselves. About this Iland, and neere vnto it, there are 6. Ilands, right fruitfull, given by the ancient Kings of Scotland and Governours of the Iles, to the Abbey of Sanctcolme. Soa is a verie profitable ground for sheepe: but the chiefe commodities in it consist in sea Fowles that build therein, specially of their Egges. Next vnto it is the Ile of Women: then Rudana.

Buriall places of the Kings of Scotland.

Kings of Ireland.

Kings of Norway.

Neere vnto it Bernira: and from that Skennia, halfe a mile diſtant from the Mule. The ſea ſide of it abound in Conyes. Fiue miles hence lyes Froſa. All their Iles are ſubject to Sanctcolmes Abbey. Two miles from Froſa lyeth Vilua, 5. miles of length, fruitfull of corne and ſtore, with a commodious haven for Gallies or Boates. Vpon the South ſide of it lyeth Toluanſa, with a Wood of Nut-trees, reaſonable fruitfull. About three hundred paces from this Iland lyeth Gomatra, 2. miles long, and one mile broad, extending from the north to the ſouth From Gomatra, 4. miles Southward, lye two *Staffæ*, both full of haveninge places. From thence, 4. miles Southeaſt, lye the 2. *Kerimburgæ*, the more and the leſſe, enuironed with ſuch ſhore, high, and furious tide, that by their owne naturall defence (ſupported ſome what by the induſtrie of man) they are altogether invincible. One mile from them lyes an Iland, the whole earth is blacke whereof the people make Peates for their fire. Next lyeth Longa 2 miles of length, & Bacha, halfe as much. From Bacha 6. miles lyes Tiria, 8. miles in length, & 3. in bredth, moſt fertill of all the Ilands, it aboundeth in ſtore, cornes, fiſhes, and ſea-fowles. In

this

this Iland, there is a freſh water Loch, and therein an old Caſtle, with a good haven for Boates. From this Iland two miles lyes *S*unna, and from Sunna, as farre lyeth Colla, 12. miles of length, and 2. miles of bredth: a fertill Iland. Not farre from it is Culſa, almoſt full of Wood: and then 2. Ilands, named Mekle Viridis, and Little Viridis. *Item* other two of the ſame names. Over-againſt the Mules head, and not farre from it lye two Ilands, named, *Glaſſe*, and then Arden-Eider, that is, the high land of the Rider. Then Luparia, or the Woolfe Iland: and after it a great Ile, lying North from Colla, extending Eaſt and Weſt. Then Ruma, 16. miles in length, and 6. in bredth: the ſea-fowles lay their Egges heere and there in the ground: in the middeſt of ſpring-time, when the Egges are laid, any man may take of them. In the high Rockes the *S*olayne Geeſe are taken in abundance. From this Iland foure miles Northeaſt-ward lyes the Horſe Iland. From it halfe a mile, The Swine Iland, fruitfull enough in all things neceſſarie: the Falcon builded in it, with a good haven. Not farre from it, lies Canna and Egga, fertill enough. In Egga are Solayne Geeſe. Soabrittella profitable for hunting. From this Iland is the

Horſe land. I.

Swine land. I.

Ile of Skye 40 miles long.

Ile of *Skye*, the greateſt of all the Ilands that are about Scotland, lying North and South, 40. miles In length, and 8. miles broad in ſome places, and in other places 12. miles, riſing in Hilles, in ſundry places full of woods & paſtorage; the ground thereof fertill in corne & ſtore: and beſides all other kinds of beaſtiall, fruitfull of Mares, for breeding of Horſe: it hath 5. great Rivers rich in Salmond, & many little waters plentie in Salmond, and other fiſhes. The ſea running in the land on all ſides, make many ſalt waters: 3. principall, and 13. others: all rich in Herring. There is in it a freſh water Loch, and 5. caſtles. About the Skye lye little Ilands, ſcattered here and there. Oronſa, fertil in corne & ſtore. Cunicularia, full of buſhes and Conyes. Next is Paba. 8. miles: from Paba, Southweſt lyes Scalpa, which (beſides ſundry other commodities) hath woods full of troopes of Deere. Betwixt the mouth of Zochcarron & Raorſa, lyes Crulinga, 7. miles of length, and 2. of bredth. there is a ſure Haven in it for ſhips: there are in it alſo woods full of Bucke and Deere. Halfe a mile from Crulinga is Rona, full of wood and Hadder, with a good haven in the innermoſt Loch thereof: in the mouth of the ſame Loch, is an Iland of the ſame name,

named, called Gerloch. From Rona 6. miles Northward, lyes Flada. 2. miles from Flada, Euilmena. Vpon the South ſide of Skye lyes Oronſa, and a mile from it, Knya Pabra, and great Bina: and then 5. little Ilands. Next vnto them is Iſa, fertill in cornes. Beſide it is Ouia, then Askerma & Lindella. 8. miles from Skye, Southward, lies Linga & Gigarmena, Benera, Megala, Paua, Flada, Scarpa, Vernecum, Sandara, Vaterſa, which by many other good commodities, hath a haven cõmodious for a number of great ſhips, whereinto Fiſhermen of all countries about convene certaine times of the yeare ordinarly. Theſe laſt 9. Ilands are ſubject to the Biſhop of the Iles. 2. miles from Vaterſa is Barra, running from the Northweſt, to the Southeaſt, 7. miles in length, fruitfull of cornes, & abundant in fiſh: there runneth in it a Loch, with a narrow throat, growing round & wide with in: in it there is an Inch, and therein a ſtrong Caſtle. Vpon the north ſide of Barra, there riſeth an hill full of hearbs, from the foot to the head, vpon the top whereof, is a freſh water Well: the ſpring that runneth from this well to the next ſea, caries with it litle things, like as they were quicke, but having the ſhape of no beaſt, which appeare (althogh obſcurly) in

ſome

ſome reſpect, to repreſent the fiſh that is commonly called, Cockles: The people that dwell there, call the part of the ſhore where vnto theſe things are carried, the great ſands: becauſe that when the ſea ebbes, there appeares nothing but dry ſands, the ſpace of a mile. Out of the ſands the people digge out great Cockles, which the neighboures about judge either to grow (as it were) of that ſeed that the ſprings doe bring from the Well, or elſe (indeed) to grow in that ſea. Betwixt Barra and Wiſt lye theſe Ilands: Oronſa, Onia, Hakerſeta, Garnlanga, Flada, great Buya, little Buya, Haya, Hell ſea, Gigaia, Lingaia, Foraia, Fudaia, Eriſcaia. From theſe Ilands Viſtus lyes Northward, 34. miles of length, and 6. of bredth. The tide of the ſea, running in 2. places of this Ile, cauſeth it to appeare three Ilands, but when the tide is out, it becommeth all one Iland. In it are many freſh water Loches, ſpecially one, three miles long. The ſea hath worne in vpon the land, and made it ſelfe a paſſage to this Loch, and can never be holden out, albeit the inhabitants haue made a wall of ſixtie foote broad, to that effect. The water entreth in amongſt the ſtones, that are builded vp together, and leaues behind it, at the ebbe,

many

many ſea fiſhes. There is a fiſh in it like to the Salmond in all things, except that with the white wombe, it hath a blacke backe, and wanteth ſcales. In this Iland are many freſh water Loches, ſundrie Caues covered with Hadder. In it are fiue Churches. 8: miles weſt from it lyes Helſther *Wetularum*, pertaining to the Nunnes of the Ile of *Ione*. A little further North riſeth Haneskera: about this Iland, at certaine times of the yeare, are many Sealches, they are taken by the Countrie men. South weſt almoſt 60. miles, lies Hirta, fertill in cornes and ſtore, and ſpecially in ſheepe, greater then any other ſheepe, in any other Ilands. About the 17. day of Iune, the Lord of this Iland ſendeth his Chamberlaine, to gather his dueties, and with him a Miniſter, who baptizeth al the children that are borne the year preceeding: and if the Miniſter come not, every man baptizeth his own child. This Hirta is the laſt and farther Ile in Albion: ſo that betwixt the Ile of Man, being the firſt Ile in Albion, and this Ile, there is 377. miles. Returning to Wiſtus, from the North poynt thereof, is the Iland Velaia, two miles long, and one mile of bredth. Betwixt this poynt, and the Iland Harea, lyes Soa, Stroma, Pabaia, Barneraia, Emſaia, Kelligira,

Keligira, little Saga, great Saga, Harmodra, Scaria, Grialinga, Cillinla, Hea, Hoia, little Soa, great Soa, Iſa, great Seuna, litle Seuna, Taranſa, Slegana, Tuemon. All theſe Ilands are fruitfull in cornes and ſtore. About Horta, is Scarpa. And halfe a mile towards the Weſt Equinoctiall, from the Lewis, lye 7. little Ilands, named *Flanana*, ſome holy place (in old times) of girth or refuge, riſing vp in hilles full of Hearbes. Further North in the ſame ranke, lyes Garn-Elan, that is, the hard Ile, Lamba, Flada, Kellaſa, little Bernera, great Bernera, Kirta, great Bina, little Bina, Vexaia, Pabaia, great Sigrama, Cuticularia, plentie of Conyes, little Sigrama. The Iland of the Pigmeis, wherein there is a Church, in which the Pigmeis were buried, (as they that are neighbours to this Iland beleeue.) Sundrie ſtrangers digging deeply in the ground, ſome times haue found, and yet to this day do find verie litle round heads, and other litle bones of mans body, which ſeemes to approue the truth and appearance of the common brute. In the Northeaſt ſide of the Iland Leogus, there are 2. Lochs running foorth of the Sea, named, The North and South Loches, where in at all times of the yeare, there is abundance

Iland of Pigmeis.

of

of Fiſh, for all men that liſt to take them. From the ſame ſide of the Loch, ſomewhat more Southerly, lyes Fabilla, Adams Iland, The Lambe Iland. *Item*, Hulmetia, Viccoilla, Hana, Rera, Laxa, Era, the Doue Iland, Tora, Affurta, Scalpa, Flada, Senta: at the Eaſt ſide thereof, there is a paſſage vnder the earth, vaulted aboue a flight ſhoote of length, into the which little Boates may either ſayle or row, for eſchewing of the violent tide. Somewhat Eaſtward lyes an Iland, named, Old caſtle, a roome ſtrong of nature, and plentie of Cornes, Fiſh, and Egges of ſea Fowles, to nouriſh the Inhabitants. At that ſide where Lochbrien enters, is ſituate the Iland Ew. More Northly lyes the Iland Grumorta: both theſe Ilands full of Wood. The Iland named, The Prieſts Iland, lies the ſame way, profitable for paſtorage of ſheepe, and full of ſea Fowles. Next vnto it is Aſulla, and great Habrera: then little Habrera: and neere vnto it, the Horſe Ile, and then Marta Ika. Theſe laſt mentioned Ilands lye all before the entry of Lochbrein: and from them North, ly Hary. & Lewis, 16. miles of length, and 16. of bredth. Theſe 3. make an Iland, which is not divided by any haven or Port of the ſea, but by the ſeverall L. of the heritoures thereof: the ſouth Harv and Lewis.

part

part is named, Haray: in it ſometime was the Abbey Roadilla, builded by *Macclende Hareis*, a countrie fertill enough in cornes and good paſtorage, with a high Hill, ouercouered with graſſe, to the verie top: many Sheepe are ſeene feeding there maſterleſſe, pertaining peculiarly to no man, for there is neither Wolfe, Fox, or Serpent ſeene there, albeit, betwixt that and Lews, there be great Woods full of Deere. In that part of the Iland is a Water, well ſtored of Salmond, and other fiſhes: Vpon the North ſide it is well manured: Vpon the ſea ſide there are foure Churches, one caſtle. 7. great running waters: and 12. leſſe: all plentifull of Salmond, and other fiſhes. The ſea enters in the Land in divers parts, making ſundrie ſalt water Loches, all plentifull of Herring, with aboundance of ſheepe. In this Countrie is great abundance of Barley. In this Iland is ſuch aboundance of Whales taken (as aged men report) their tenth will extend to 27. Whales: alſo a great Caue, wherein the ſea at a low water abides two fadome high, and at a full ſea, 4. fadome deepe. People of all ſort and ages ſit vpon the rocks therof, with hooke and line, taking great multitude of all kinde of Fiſhes. Southeaſt from Lews, almoſt

moſt 60. miles, there is a fertill Iland, low and plaine, called Rona, well manured: the Lord of the ground limits certaine number of Houſeholds, to occupy it, appoynting for everie Houſehold, few or many ſheepe, according to his pleaſure, whereon they may eaſily liue and pay his rent. In this Iland is a Chappel, dedicated to S. *Ronan*, wherein (as aged men report) there is alwayes a Spade, wherewith, when any is dead, they finde the place of his graue marked. Beſides other fiſhes in this Iland, is great plentie of Whales. 16. miles from Rona, Weſt, lies Suilkeraia, a mile of length: but in it growes no kinde of hearbe, not ſo much as Hadder: ſea fowles lay Egges there, and doe hatch. They of Leogus, next neighbours vnto it, get great profite thereby. In that Iland is ſeene a rare kinde of Fowle, vnknowne to other Countries, called, Colca, little leſſe then a Gooſe: they come in the ſpring time, and every yere haue and nouriſh their young ones. They caſt their feathers, which haue no ſtalke, like vnto downe.

Rona.

A marvell.

Colca, a Fowle vnknowue.

Now follow the Iles of Orknay, (of old called, The Realme of the Picts) lying ſcattered, partly in the Deucalidon ſea, partly in the Germane ſea. The common people

Orknay.

to

to this day are verie carefull to keepe the ancient frugality of their Predeceſſors, and in that reſpect they continue in good health, for the moſt part, both in mind and body, ſo that few die of ſickeneſſe, but all for age. They haue Barley and Oates, whereof they make both bread and drinke. They haue ſufficient ſtore of quicke goods, Neate, ſheepe, and Goates, great plentie of Milk, Cheeſe, & Butter. They haue innumerable Sea-fowles, whereof (and of Fiſh, for the moſt part) they make their common food. There is no venemous beaſt in Orknay, There is no kind of tree, except Hadder. They haue an old Cup amongſt them, called, S. *Magnus* Cup, the firſt man that brought the Chriſtian Religion in that countrie. There are about 33. Ilands in Orknay; whereof 13. are inhabited: the remnant are reſerved for nouriſhing of Cattell: The greateſt Ile is named, Pomona. The firme land, 30. miles of length, ſufficiently inhabited. It hath twelue Countrie Pariſh Churches, and one Towne, called Kirkwall: in this Towne there are 2. towers, builded not farre the one from the other. One of them appertaines to the King, the other to the Biſhop. Betwixt theſe 2. towers ſtands one Church, very magnifick; betwixt the Church

S. Magnus Cup.

Kirkwaa.

&

& the towers, on either ſide, are ſundry good ly buildings, which the inhabitants name, the Kings towne, and the Biſhops towne. The whole Iland runnes out in Promotories or heads the ſea rũning in, & makes ſure havens for ſhips, & harboures for boates. In 6. ſundry places of this Ile, there are Mines of good Lead & Tin, as it is to be found in any part of Britaine. This Iland is diſtant from Caithnes about 24. miles, divided by the Picts ſea. In this ſea, are diverſe Ilands, ſcattered here and there: of whom, Stroma, lying 4, miles from Caithnes, is one, very fruitfull: the earles of Caithnes being Lord thereof. Northward lyes South Ranalſa, 5. miles long, with a commodious Haven, with 2. litle Ilands or Holmes, good for paſtorage. Toward the North lies Burra, Suna, Flata, Fara, Hoia, and Walles. In theſe Ilands are the higheſt hilles that are in all Orknay. Hoia and Walles are 10 miles of length, diſtant from Ranalſay, 8. miles, and more then 20. from Dunkirke in Caithnes: North is the Ile Graniſa, & Cobeſa. Siapinſa, turning ſome what Eaſt, lies 2. miles from Kirkwall, even over againſt it 6. miles of length. Right Weſt from Siapinſa are Garſa, and Egliſa, 4. miles of length. In this Iland, they ſay S. *Magnus* is buried.

Next

Next, and ſomewhat neerer the continent land, is Ruſa, 4. miles of leng h, and 3. of bredth, well peopled. Weſtward lyes the Iland Broca. Some Ilands lye to the North, as Stronza, next Linga, 5. miles of length and 2 of bredth. Haa, 5. miles of length, and 2. of bredth. By eaſt lies Fara: & North from Fara lies Waſtra, running out in the ſea, in Promontories or heads. Aboue Stronza, at the Eaſt end of Etha, lyes Sanda, Northward 10. miles of length, & 4. of bredth, moſt fertill of cornes of all the Iles of Orknay, but it hath no kind of fire within it, making exchange of cornes for peats. Beyond Sanda, lies North Rauallaa, 2: miles of length, and 2. of bredth. Vpon the ſouth ſide of Pomona lyes Ruſa, 6. miles of length: and from it Eaſtward Egliſa: South Veragerſa: and not farre from it Weſtraa: from which, Hethland is diſtant 80: miles: and Papaſtronza lyes 80: miles from Hethland. In the midway betwixt lyes Fara, that is, the fayre Iland ſtanding in the ſight of Orknay, & Hethland both: it riſeth in three Promontories or heads, & ſhore Craig round about, without any kind of entrance, except at the Southeaſt, where it grows little lower, making a ſure harborow for ſmall boates. Next is the greateſt Ile of all Hethland, named,

med. The Mayne-land, 16. miles of length: There are ſundry Promontories or heads in it, ſpecially two, one long and ſmall, which runnes North the other broader, in ſome part 16. miles, runnes Northeaſt, inhabited vpon the ſea coaſt. There is good fiſhing in all theſe parts, the peoples commodity ſtanding moſt by the ſea. 10. miles North lies Zeall, 20. miles of length, and 8. miles of bredth: the Bremes Marchants do bring all wares needfull. Betwixt this Iland and the Maine-land, lye Ling, Orna, Bigga. Sanct ſerry. Two miles Northward lies Vnſta, more then 20. miles of length, and 6. miles of bredth, a pleaſant country & plaine. Via & Vra, are betwixt Vnſta and Zeall. Skenna and Burna, ly Weſtward from Vnſta, Balta, Hunega, Fotlora, 7 miles long: and 7. miles Eaſtward from Vnſta, Mecla, with the 3. Ilands of Eaſt Skennia, Chualſa, Neſtwada, Braſa, and Muſa, vpon the weſt ſide lye Weſt *Schemniæ*, Roria, Liltte Papa, Veneda, Great Papa, Valla, Trondra, Burra, Great Haura, Little Haura, and many other Holmes, lying ſcattered amongſt them. The Hethlandiſhmen vſe the ſame kind of foode that Orknay men vſe, but yet they are moſt ſcarce in houſe keeping. In this Iland no kind of ſhee beaſt will liue

24 houres

24. houres together, except Ky, Ewes, Conies, and ſuch like beaſts as may be eaten. The people are apparelled after the Almaine faſhion, and according to their ſubſtance, not vnſeemely. Their commodity conſiſteth in courſe Cloth, which they ſell to Norway men, with Fiſh, Oyle, and Butter. They fiſh in little Cockboates, bought from Norway men that make them: they ſalt ſome of the fiſh that they take, and ſome of them they dry in the wind. They ſell thoſe wares and pay their maſters with the ſilver thereof.

¶ Of the great plentie of Hares, red *Deere, and other wilde Beaſtes in* Scotland. Of the ſtrange proper-*ties of ſundry Scottiſh Dogges: And of the nature of Salmond.*

HAving made this ſpeciall deſcription of the Realme of Scotland: Now touching ſome things concerning the ſame in generall. In the fields, and in all places

places of the Countrie, (except the parts where continuall habitation of people makes impediment) there is great abundance of Hares, red Deere, fellow Deere, Roes, wild Horſes, Wolues, and Foxes, and ſpecially in the high Countries of Athole, Argyle, Lorne, Loch-aber, Marre, and Badzenoch, where is ſundry times ſeene 1500. red Deere, being hunted all together. Theſe wild Horſes are not gotten but by great ſleight and policie: for in the Winter ſeaſon the inhabitants turne certaine tame Horſes and Mares amongſt them, wherewith in the end they grow ſo familiar, that they afterward goe with them to and fro; and finally home into their Maſters yardes, where they bee taken and ſoone broken to their hands, the owners obtaining great profit thereby. The Wolues are moſt fierce & noyſome vnto the Heards & Flockes, in all parts of Scotland. Foxes do much miſchiefe in all ſteads, chiefly in the mountaines, where they bee hardly hunted: howbeit Art hath deviſed a meane to prevent their malice, and to preſerue the Poultry in ſome part: and eſpecially in Glenmoores every houſe nouriſhes a young Foxe and then killing the ſame, they mixe the fleſh thereof amongſt ſuch meate as they giue vn-

Wild Horſes.

Wolues.

Foxes.

to the Fowles, and other little beaſtiall: And by this meanes, ſo many Fowles or Cattell as eate hereof, are ſafely preſerved from the danger of the Foxe, by the ſpace of almoſt 2. moneths after, ſo that they may wander whither they will: for the Foxes ſmelling the fleſh of their fellowes, yet in their crops, will in no wayes meddle with them, but eſchew and know ſuch a one, although it were among a hundred of others. In Scotland are Dogs of marveylous condition, aboue the nature of other Dogs. The firſt is, a Hound of great ſwiftneſſe, hardines, and ſtrength, fierce and cruell vpon all wilde beaſts, and eger againſt Thieues, that offer their maſters any violence. The ſecond is a Rach or Hound verie exquiſit in ſollowing the ſoote (which is called drawing) whether it bee of man or beaſt: yea he will purſue any maner of fowle, & find out whatſoever fiſh, haunting the land, or lurking amongſt the Rocks, ſpecially the Otter, by that excellent ſent of ſmelling, wherewith he is indued. The third ſort is no greater then the aforeſaid Raches, in colour for the moſt part red, with blacke ſpots, or elſe black and full of red markes: Theſe are ſo skilfull (being vſed by practiſe) that they will purſue a Thiefe, or thiefe-ſtolne goods, in moſt

Three ſorts of Dogs.

Otter.

Sleuth-hound.

moſt preciſe maner, and finding the treſpaſſer with great audacity, they will make a race vpon him, or if hee take the water for his ſafegard, hee ſhrinketh not to follow him: and entring and iſſuing at the ſame places where the party went in and out, hee never ceaſeth to range till hee hath noyſed his ſooting, and bee come to the place wherein the Thiefe is ſhrowded or hid. Theſe Dogs are called Sleuthhounds. There was a law amongſt the Borderers of England and Scotland, that whoſoever denyed entrance to ſuch a Hound, in purſute made after Felons and ſtolne goods ſhould be holden as acceſſary vnto the theft, or taken for the felfe ſame Thiefe.

Of Fowles, ſuch as (I meane) liue by prey, there are ſundrie ſorts in Scotland, as Eagles, Falcons, Goſhawks, Sparhawkes, Marlions, and ſuch like. But of water Fowles there is ſo great ſtore, that the report thereof may ſeeme to exceed all credit. There are other kinds of Fowles, the like are rare to bee ſeene, as the Capercaily, greater in body then the Raven, liuing onelie by the rindes and barks of trees. There are alſo many Moore Cockes and Hennes, which abſtaining from corne, doe feede onely vpon Hadder crops. Theſe two are verie delicate in eating: the Capercaily. Moore-Cocke.

third is reddiſh, blacke of colour, in quantity compared to the Pheſant, and no leſſe delicious in taſte and ſavour at the table, called, The blacke or wilde Cocks.

Blacke Cocke.

Salmond, Salmond is more plentifull in Scotland, then in any other Region of the world: in Harveſt time they come from the ſeas, vp in ſmal rivers, where the waters are moſt ſhallow, and there the Male and Femele, rubbing their bellies, or wombs, one againſt the other, they ſhed their Spawne, which foorthwith they cover with ſand and gravell, and ſo depart away: from hence foorth they are gaunt and ſlender, and in apearance ſo leane, appearing nought elſe but skin and bone: and therefore out of vſe and ſeaſon to bee eaten. Some ſay, if they touch any their full fellowes, during the time of their leannes, the ſame ſide which they touched wil likewiſe become leane. The foreſaid ſpawne and melt, being hidden in the ſand, (as you haue heard) in the next Spring doth yeeld great number of little fry, ſo neſh and tender for a long time, that till they come to bee ſo great as a mans finger, (if you catch any of them) they melt away, as it were gelly or a blob of water: from henceforth they go to the ſea, where within 20. dayes, they grow to a reaſonable greatnes, and then returning to the

the place of their generation, they ſhew a notable ſpectacle, to be conſidered. There are many linnes or pooles, which being in ſome places among the Rocks, very ſhallow aboue and deepe beneath, with the fall of the water, and thereto the Salmond not able to pierce through the channell, either for ſwiftneſſe of the courſe, or depth of the diſcent, hee goeth ſo neere vnto the ſide of the Rocke or dam as hee may, and there adventuring to leape over, and vp into the linne, if hee leape well at the firſt, hee obtaineth his deſire, if not, hee aſſayeth eſtſoone the ſecond or third time, till hee returne to his countrie. A great fiſh able to ſwim againſt the ſtreame: ſuch as aſſay often to leape, and cannot get over, doe bruſe themſelves, and become meazelled: others that happen to fall vpon dry land (a thing often ſeene) are taken by the people (watching their time:) ſome in Cawdrons of hot water, with fire vnder them, ſit vpon ſhallow or dry places, in hope to catch the fatteſt, by reaſon of their waight, that do leape ſhort. The taſte of theſe is eſteemed moſt delicate, and their prices cõmonly great In Scotland it is ſtraightly inhibited to take any Salmond from the 8. of September, vntill the 15. of November. Finally, there is

no

no man that knoweth readily whereon this fiſh liveth: for never was any thing yet found in their bellies, other then a thicke ſlimy humour. In the deſart and wild places of Scotland, there groweth an Hearbe of it ſelfe, called Hadder or Hather, verie delicate for all kinde of Cattell to feede vpon; and alſo for diverſe fowles, but Bees eſpecially: this hearbe, in Iune, yeeldeth a purple flower, as ſweete as honey, whereof the Picts, in times paſt, did make a pleaſant drinke, and verie wholeſome for the body: but ſince their time, the manner of the making heereof is periſhed in the ſubverſion of the Picts, neither ſhewed they ever the learning heereof to any but to their owne Nation. There is no part of Scotland ſo vnprofitable (if it were skilfully ſearched) but it produceth either Iron or ſome other kinde of Mettall, as may bee proved through all the Iles of SCOTLAND.

Hadder.

¶ A memoriall of the moſt rare and *wonderfull things of Scotland.*

AMongſt many commodities, that Scotland hath common with other Nations, it is beautified with ſome rare gifts in it ſelfe, wonderfull to conſider: as for example. In Orknay the Ewes are of ſuch fœcundity, that at everie lambing time, they produce at leaſt two & ordinarly three. There bee neither venemous nor ravenous beaſts bred there, nor doe liue there, although they were tranſported thither.

In Schetland, the Iles called *Thulæ*, at the entering of the Sun in *Cancer*, the ſpace of 20 dayes, there appeare no night at all. Among the Rocks grow the delectable Lambre, called *Succinum*, with great reſort of the Mertrick, for coſtly furrings. In the weſt & northweſt of Scotland, there is a great repayring of the Erne, of a marvelous nature, the people are very curious to catch him, and punze his

The Erne.

his wings, that hee fly not: hee is of a hudge quantity, and a ravenous kind, as the Hawks, and the ſame qualitie: they doe giue him ſuch ſort of meat, in great quantity at once, that hee lives contented therewith 14. 16 or 20. dayes, and ſome of them a moneth: their feathers are good for garniſhing of arrowes, for they receiue no raine nor water, but remaine alwayes of a durable eſtate, & vncorruptible: the people doe vſe them either when they be a hunting, or at warres. In the moſt of the rivers in Scotland, beſide the marvelous plenty of Salmond and other fiſhes gotten there, is a Shell fiſh, called, The Horſe-muſſell, of a great quantity: wherein are ingendred innumerable faire, beautifull, and delectable Pearles, convenient for the pleaſure of man, and profitable for the vſe of Phiſicke: and ſome of them ſo faire and poliſhed, that they may bee equall to any Orientall Pearles. And generally, by the providence of Almighty God, when dearth and ſcarcity of victuals are in the land, then the fiſhes are moſt plentifully taken for the ſupport of the people. In Galloway, the one halfe of Loch Mirton doth never freeſe. By Innernes, the Loch called Lochneſſe, and the River flowing from thence into the ſea, doth never freeſe: but on the

Pearles.

Lochmirton.

Lochnes.

the contrarie, in the coldeſt dayes of winter, the Loch and River doe ſmoke and reeke, ſignifying vnto vs, that there is a Mine of Brimſtone vnder it, of a hote quality. In Carrike are Kyne and Oxen, delicious to eat, but their fatneſſe is of a wonderfull temperature: all other comeſtable beaſts fatneſſe, with the cold ayre doth congeale: by the contrary the fatnes of theſe Beaſts is perpetually liquid, like Oyle. The Wood and Park of Commernauld is repleniſhed with Kyne and Oxen, and thoſe, at all times, to this day, haue beene wild, and of a wonderfull whiteneſſe, that there was never among all the huge number there, ſo much as the ſmalleſt black ſpot found to be vpon one of their skinnes, hornes or clooue. In Kyle is a Rock of the height of 12, foote, and as much of bredth, called, The deafe Craig: for although a man ſhould cry never ſo loud to his fellow, from the one ſide to the other, hee is not heard, although hee would make the noyſe of a Gunne. In the Countrie of Stratherne, vpon the water of Farge, by Balward there is a Stone, called, The Rocking Stone, of a reaſonable bigneſſe, that if a man will puſh it with the leaſt motion of his finger, it will mooue verie lightly, but if hee addreſſe his whole force, hee profits

White Kyne and Oxen.

Deaf Craig

Rocking Stone.

fits nothing: which mooves many people to bee wonderfull merrie, when they conſider ſuch contrariety. In Lennox is a great Loch called, Loch-lowmond, 24. miles in length and in bredth 8. miles, containing the number of 30. Iles: in this Loch is obſerued 3. wonderfull things: The one is Fiſhes, verie delectable to eat, that haue no finns to mooue themſelues withall, as other fiſhes doe. The 2. tempeſtuous Waues and Surges of the water, perpetually raging, without windes, and that in the time of greateſt calmes, in the faire pleaſant time of Summer, when the ayre is quyet. The 3. is, one of theſe Iles, that is not corroborat, nor vnited to the ground, but hath beene perpetually looſe: and although it bee fertill of good graſſe, and repleniſhed with Neate, yet it mooues by the waues of the water, and is tranſported, ſometimes towards one point, and otherwhiles towards another.

Loch lowmond.

In Argyle is a Stone found in divers parts the which laid vnder Straw or Stubble, doth conſume them to fire, by the great heat that it collects thereby. In Buquhan, at the demoliſhed Caſtle of Slanis, is a Caue, from the toppe whereof diſtilles water, which in ſhort time doth congeale to hard white ſtones

ſtones: the Caue is alwayes empty-ed.

In Louthian, two miles from Edinburgh, Southward, is a Well-ſpring, called, Saint *Katherines* Well, flowing perpetually, with a kinde of blacke fatneſſe or Oyle, aboue the water, proceeding (as is though) of the Parret Coale, being frequent in theſe parts: this fatneſſe is of a marveylous nature: for as the Coale whereof it proceeds, is ſudden to conceiue fire or flame, ſo is this Oyle of a ſudden operation to heale all ſalt ſcabs and humoures, that trouble the outward skinne of man: commonly the head and hands are quickly healed by the vertue of this Oyle: it renders a marvelous ſweet ſmell. At Abirdene is a Well, of marvelous good quality to diſſolve the ſtone, to expell ſand from the Reynes and Bladder, and good for the Chollicke, being drunke in the moneth of Iuly, and a few dayes of Auguſt: Little inferiour to the renowned water of the Spaw in Almaine. In the North Seas of Scotland are great Clogs of Timber found, in the which are marveylouſly ingendred a ſort of Geeſe, called, Clayk Geeſe, and doe hang by the beake, till they be of perfection: oft times found, and keept in admiration, of their rare gene-

S Kathrins Well.

The Well at Abirden.

Clayk Geeſe.

generation. At Dunbarton, directly vnder the Caſtle, at the mouth of the River of Clyde, as it enters in the Sea, there are a number of Clayk Geeſe, blacke of colour, which in the night time doe gather great quantity of the crops of the graſſe, growing vpon the land, and carry the ſame to the ſea: then aſſembling in a round, and with a wondrous curioſitie, do offer everie one his own portion to the ſea floud, and there attend vpon the flowing of the tide, till the graſſe be purified from the freſh taſte, and turned to the ſalt: and leſt any part thereof ſhould eſcape, they labour to hold it in with their nebs: thereafter orderly every Fowle eats his portion: and this cuſtome they obſerue perpetually. They are very fat and delicious to bee eaten.

black claik Geeſe.

FINIS.